



## **MINUTES**

### **CERTIFICATION OF CONFIRMATION OF COUNCIL MEETING MINUTES**

**15 February 2018**

I, Cr David McDonnell, hereby certify that the minutes from the Council Meeting held on 15 February 2018 pages (1) to (275) were confirmed at a meeting of Council held on 22 March 2018.

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to be "David McDonnell", is written over a horizontal line.

**Signature**

Cr David McDonnell  
**Person presiding at Meeting**

## ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL

### MINUTES

15 February 2018

(REF: D2018/00068)

An Ordinary Meeting of Council was held at the EMRC Administration Office, 1<sup>st</sup> Floor, 226 Great Eastern Highway, BELMONT WA 6104 on **Thursday, 15 February 2018**. The meeting commenced at **6:00pm**.

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

<b>1</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS</b>	<b>2</b>
3.1	<i>MR PETER B. SCHNEIDER – CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER – INTERESTS AFFECTING IMPARTIALITY</i>	<b>2</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION</b>	<b>2</b>
4.1	<i>LOCAL GOVERNMENT CHILDREN'S ENVIRONMENT AND HEALTH POLICY AWARDS</i>	<b>2</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>RESPONSE TO PREVIOUS PUBLIC QUESTIONS TAKEN ON NOTICE</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>PUBLIC QUESTION TIME</b>	<b>2</b>
6.1	<i>QUESTION FROM CR GIORGIA JOHNSON</i>	<b>2</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>APPLICATIONS FOR LEAVE OF ABSENCE</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS</b>	<b>3</b>
9.1	<i>MINUTES OF ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL HELD ON 7 DECEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/00185)</i>	<b>3</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH MEETINGS MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES</b>	<b>4</b>
14.1	<i>LIST OF ACCOUNTS PAID DURING THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER AND DECEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2018/00076)</i>	<b>5</b>
14.2	<i>FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 30 NOVEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2018/00077)</i>	<b>22</b>
14.3	<i>FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2018/01579)</i>	<b>40</b>
14.4	<i>REVIEW OF DELEGATED POWERS AND DUTIES (Ref: D2018/00078)</i>	<b>58</b>
14.5	<i>CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER'S PERFORMANCE REVIEW COMMITTEE (CEOPRC) – TERMS OF REFERENCE (Ref: D2018/00080)</i>	<b>64</b>
14.6	<i>AUDIT COMMITTEE (AC) – TERMS OF REFERENCE (Ref: D2018/01646)</i>	<b>71</b>
14.7	<i>STATE WASTE STRATEGY REVIEW (Ref: D2018/01121)</i>	<b>78</b>
14.8	<i>LAND ALLOCATION FOR WEST GIDGEGANNUP VOLUNTEER BUSH FIRE BRIGADE FIRE STATION (Ref: D2018/01309)</i>	<b>155</b>
14.9	<i>ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN (Ref: D2018/00075)</i>	<b>158</b>

---



---

**TABLE OF CONTENTS *continued***

---

<b>15</b>	<b>REPORTS OF COMMITTEES</b>	<b>253</b>
15.1	<i>CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD 30 JANUARY 2018</i> <i>(REFER TO MINUTES OF COMMITTEE – MAUVE PAGES)</i>	<b>253</b>
<b>16</b>	<b>REPORTS OF DELEGATES</b>	<b>270</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>MEMBERS' MOTIONS OF WHICH PREVIOUS NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN</b>	<b>270</b>
17.1	<i>NOTICE OF MOTION RECEIVED FROM CR DAW</i>	
<b>18</b>	<b>NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING</b>	<b>273</b>
<b>19</b>	<b>CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>274</b>
19.1	<i>RESOURCE RECOVERY FACILITY REQUEST FOR TENDER 2016-005- PROJECT UPDATE</i>	<b>274</b>
<b>20</b>	<b>FUTURE MEETINGS OF COUNCIL</b>	<b>275</b>
<b>21</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING</b>	<b>275</b>

---



## 1 DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS

The Chairman opened the meeting at 6:00pm.

## 2 ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)

### Councillor Attendance

Cr David McDonnell ( <b>Chairman</b> )	EMRC Member	City of Swan
Cr Dylan O'Connor ( <b>Deputy Chairman</b> )	EMRC Member	City of Kalamunda
Cr Melissa Mykytiuk	EMRC Member	Town of Bassendean
Cr Jai Wilson	EMRC Member	Town of Bassendean
Cr Barry McKenna	EMRC Member	City of Bayswater
Cr Sally Palmer	EMRC Member	City of Bayswater
Cr Steve Wolff	EMRC Member	City of Belmont
Cr Geoff Stallard	EMRC Member	City of Kalamunda
Cr John Daw	EMRC Member	Shire of Mundaring
Cr David Lavell	EMRC Member	Shire of Mundaring
Cr Adam Kovalevs	EMRC Member	City of Swan

### EMRC Officers

Mr Peter Schneider	Chief Executive Officer
Mr Hua Jer Liew	Director Corporate Services
Mr Steve Fitzpatrick	Director Waste Services
Mrs Wendy Harris	Director Regional Services
Ms Theresa Eckstein	Executive Assistant to Chief Executive Officer
Mrs Annie Hughes-d'Aeth	Personal Assistant to Director Corporate Services (Minutes)

### EMRC Observers

Mr David Ameduri	Manager Financial Services
Mrs Prapti Mehta	Manager Human Resources
Ms Joanne Woodbridge	Acting Manager Environmental Services
Ms Jaya Vaughan	Environmental Projects Officer

### Observer(s)

Cr Kathryn Hamilton	EMRC Deputy Member	Town of Bassendean
Cr Cameron Blair	EMRC Deputy Member	City of Kalamunda
Cr Doug Jeans	EMRC Deputy Member	Shire of Mundaring
Cr Ian Johnson	EMRC Deputy Member	City of Swan
Cr Giorgia Johnson	Councillor	City of Bayswater
Mr Andrew Brien	Chief Executive Officer	City of Bayswater
Mr John Christie	Chief Executive Officer	City of Belmont
Mr Chris Thompson	Manager Asset & Waste Operations	City of Kalamunda



### **3 DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS**

#### **3.1 MR PETER B. SCHNEIDER – CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER – INTERESTS AFFECTING IMPARTIALITY**

Item: 14.5  
Subject: Chief Executive Officer's Performance Review Committee Terms of Reference  
Nature of Interest: Disclosure of Interests Affecting Impartiality, EMRC Code of Conduct 2.3.  
Subject matter of the Report directly applies to the Chief Executive Officer Performance Review Process

### **4 ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION**

#### **4.1 LOCAL GOVERNMENT CHILDREN'S ENVIRONMENT AND HEALTH POLICY AWARDS**

The Chairman announced that the EMRC added to its list of awards for 2017 with the Swan River Ramble winning the Environments Promoting Physical Activity category at the Local Government Children's Environment and Health Policy Awards held on 8 December 2017.

The Swan River Ramble was an activity for walkers, cyclists and families who enjoyed using colourful path signage and QR codes that highlighted attractions, with the help of a fictional character named Eric, directing people around the Swan River. The EMRC's collaboration between councils involved in the Swan River Ramble contributed to the success of this regional project.

### **5 RESPONSE TO PREVIOUS PUBLIC QUESTIONS TAKEN ON NOTICE**

Nil

### **6 PUBLIC QUESTION TIME**

#### **6.1 QUESTION FROM CR GIORGIA JOHNSON**

Question: Can you please make the agenda available on the website at the same time as they are made available to councillors?

Response: *The question was taken on notice.*

### **7 APPLICATIONS FOR LEAVE OF ABSENCE**

Nil

### **8 PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS**

Nil

---



## **9 CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS**

### **9.1 MINUTES OF ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL HELD ON 7 DECEMBER 2017**

That the minutes of the Ordinary Meeting of Council held on 7 December 2017 which have been distributed, be confirmed.

#### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION**

MOVED CR LAVELL

SECONDED CR STALLARD

THAT THE MINUTES OF THE ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL HELD ON 7 DECEMBER 2017 WHICH HAVE BEEN DISTRIBUTED, BE CONFIRMED.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## **10 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN**

Nil

## **11 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE**

Nil

## **12 ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH MEETINGS MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC**

The Chairman announced at this point in the meeting that a confidential matter would be dealt with at Item 18 New Business of an Urgent Nature Approved by the Chairman or Presiding Member or by Decision of Meeting and consequently discussed at item 19 Confidential Matters For Which The Meeting May Be Closed To The Public.

## **13 BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING**

Nil

---



## **14 REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES**

### **QUESTIONS**

The Chairman invites questions from members on the reports of employees.

### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That with the exception of items ....., which are to be withdrawn and dealt with separately, Council adopts the recommendations in the Reports of Employees (Section 14).

Cr Palmer queried some items in Item 14.1 List of Accounts Paid During the Months of November and December 2017. Although Cr Palmer's questions were answered by the CEO and officers during the meeting, Cr Palmer was also advised by the Chairman that further information could be obtained by contacting the CEO or the relevant Director by email prior to the meeting.

### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That with the exception of item 14.1, which is to be withdrawn and dealt with separately, Council adopts the recommendations in the Reports of Employees (Section 14).

### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT WITH THE EXCEPTION OF ITEM 14.1, WHICH IS TO BE WITHDRAWN AND DEALT WITH SEPARATELY, COUNCIL ADOPTS THE RECOMMENDATIONS IN THE REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES (SECTION 14).

**CARRIED 10/1**

**For:** Cr Daw, Cr Kovalevs, Cr Lavell, Cr McDonnell, Cr McKenna, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr O'Connor, Cr Stallard, Cr Wilson, Cr Wolff.

**Against:** Cr Palmer.

---



#### **14.1 LIST OF ACCOUNTS PAID DURING THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER AND DECEMBER 2017**

**REFERENCE: D2018/00076**

##### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to present to Council a list of accounts paid under the Chief Executive Officer's delegated authority during the months of November and December 2017 for noting.

##### **KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)**

- As per the requirements of regulation 13(1) of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996*, the list of accounts paid during the months of November and December 2017 is provided for noting.

##### **Recommendation(s)**

That Council notes the CEO's list of accounts for November and December 2017 paid under delegated power in accordance with regulation 13(1) of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996*, forming the attachment to this report totalling \$17,442,247.31

##### **SOURCE OF REPORT**

Director Corporate Services

##### **BACKGROUND**

Council has delegated to the Chief Executive Officer (CEO) the exercise of its power to make payments from the Municipal Fund and Trust Fund. In accordance with regulation 13(1) of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996*, a list of accounts paid by the CEO is to be provided to Council, where such delegation is made.



Item 14.1 continued

## REPORT

The table below summarises the payments drawn on the funds during the months of November and December 2017. A list detailing the payments made is appended as an attachment to this report.

<b>Municipal Fund</b>	EFT Payments	EFT38329– EFT38807	
	Cheque Payments	220309 – 220320	
	Payroll EFT	PAY 2018-10, PAY 2018-11, PAY 2018-12 & PAY 2018-13	
	Direct Debits	DD16729.1 – DD16729.20	
	- Superannuation	DD16730.1 – DD16730.20	
	- Bank Charges	1*NOV17 & 1*DEC17	
	- Other	1258 – 1280	\$17,443,357.28
	<b>Less</b>		
	Cancelled EFT & Cheques	EFT'S 38694, 38707 & 38766	(\$1,109.97)
<b>Trust Fund</b>	Not Applicable		Nil
<b>Total</b>			<b>\$17,442,247.31</b>

## STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

3.4 To continue to improve financial and asset management practices

## FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS

As contained within the report.

## SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS

Nil



*Item 14.1 continued*

## MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	} Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## ATTACHMENT(S)

CEO's Delegated Payments List for the months of November and December 2017 (Ref: D2018/01585)

## VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority

## RECOMMENDATION(S)

That Council notes the CEO's list of accounts for November and December 2017 paid under delegated power in accordance with regulation 13(1) of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996*, forming the attachment to this report totalling \$17,442,247.31.

## COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)

MOVED CR MCKENNA

SECONDED CR MYKYTIUK

THAT COUNCIL NOTES THE CEO'S LIST OF ACCOUNTS FOR NOVEMBER AND DECEMBER 2017 PAID UNDER DELEGATED POWER IN ACCORDANCE WITH REGULATION 13(1) OF THE *LOCAL GOVERNMENT (FINANCIAL MANAGEMENT) REGULATIONS 1996*, FORMING THE ATTACHMENT TO THIS REPORT TOTALLING \$17,442,247.31.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38329	01/11/2017	A BEAUTIFUL CITY PTY LTD	CONSULTING FEE - REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT	4,950.00
EFT38330	01/11/2017	ACCENT RUBBER STAMPS & TROPHIES	STATIONERY	14.00
EFT38331	01/11/2017	ACCESS INDUSTRIAL TYRES PTY LTD	TYRE REPLACEMENTS & PLANT REPAIRS	649.00
EFT38332	01/11/2017	ACTION BLAST PTY LTD T/A ACTION MINING SERVICES	PLANT REPAIR & MAINTENANCE	3,675.17
EFT38333	01/11/2017	ADT SECURITY	SECURITY MONITORING & REPAIR	492.82
EFT38334	01/11/2017	ADVANCED NATIONAL SERVICES PTY LTD	CLEANING SERVICES & CONSUMABLES -ASCOT PLACE	2,821.49
EFT38335	01/11/2017	AIR FILTER DRY CLEAN SYSTEMS WA	PLANT PARTS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	1,782.95
EFT38336	01/11/2017	AIRWELL GROUP PTY LTD	PURCHASE PUMPS	21,721.00
EFT38337	01/11/2017	ANALYTICAL REFERENCE LABORATORY (ARL)	LABORATORY TESTING & REPORTING ON WATER SAMPLES	264.55
EFT38338	01/11/2017	ANSPACH AGRICULTURAL CONTRACTING	PRODUCT TRANSPORTATION COST	12,727.24
EFT38339	01/11/2017	AUSTRALIAN HVAC SERVICES	AIRCONDITIONING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS	550.00
EFT38340	01/11/2017	AUSTRALIAN LABORATORY SERVICES PTY LTD ( ALS)	LABORATORY TESTING ON WOODCHIPS	330.00
EFT38341	01/11/2017	AUTOSWEEP WA (LAMBERT FAMILY TRUST)	SITE SWEEPING - HAZELMERE	3,234.00
EFT38342	01/11/2017	BARFIELD EARTHMOVING (JAYCOURT NOMINEES P/L)	PRODUCT & PLANT TRANSPORTATION COSTS	2,571.50
EFT38343	01/11/2017	BATTERY WORLD	BATTERY PURCHASES	59.90
EFT38344	01/11/2017	BELMONT - REDCLIFFE NEWSROUND	NEWSPAPERS	50.80
EFT38345	01/11/2017	BIN BATH AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	BIN CLEANING	175.78
EFT38346	01/11/2017	BRIAN NAUGHTON (BG'S CAR CLEANING SERVICE)	BUILDING MAINTENANCE	30.00
EFT38347	01/11/2017	BUDGET ELECTRICS	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	4,730.00
EFT38348	01/11/2017	BUNNINGS GROUP LTD	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	238.35
EFT38349	01/11/2017	CABCHARGE	ADMIN FEE	6.00
EFT38350	01/11/2017	CAPITAL TRANSPORT SERVICES (WA) PTY LTD	COURIER SERVICE	1,092.14
EFT38351	01/11/2017	CBC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD (WA DIVISION)	PLANT PARTS	149.60
EFT38352	01/11/2017	CHEMCENTRE	DUST MONITORING - HAZELMERE	286.00
EFT38353	01/11/2017	CHIDLOW WATER CARRIERS	WATER SUPPLIES - RED HILL SITE	220.00
EFT38354	01/11/2017	CIRRENA PTY LTD T/A UNISON INTERACTIVE PTY LTD	WEBSITE MAINTENANCE	1,540.00
EFT38355	01/11/2017	CJD EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT MAINTENANCE, PARTS & SERVICE	2,899.71
EFT38356	01/11/2017	COMPLIANCE MONITORING PTY LTD	STAFF TRAINING	539.00
EFT38357	01/11/2017	COMPU-STOR	IT BACKUP DATA SERVICES	692.33
EFT38358	01/11/2017	COVS PARTS PTY LTD	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	82.53
EFT38359	01/11/2017	CPA AUSTRALIA	STAFF TRAINING	4,590.00
EFT38360	01/11/2017	CPR ELECTRICAL SERVICES	GRINDER REPAIR & BUILDING MAINTENANCE AT C&I BUILDING HAZELMERE	1,610.35
EFT38361	01/11/2017	CREATIVE ADM	ANNUAL REPORT - CONSULTING FEE	660.00
EFT38362	01/11/2017	CROMMELINS AUSTRALIA	PLANT PARTS	96.80
EFT38363	01/11/2017	CROSSLAND & HARDY PTY LTD	SURVEYING COSTS - STOCKPILES	5,769.28
EFT38364	01/11/2017	DEERING AUTRONICS	EQUIPMENT PURCHASES - TWO WAY RADIO	660.00
EFT38365	01/11/2017	ECO ENVIRONMENTAL (BENFOSTER PTY LTD)	WASTE ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING & EQUIPMENT RENTAL	330.00
EFT38366	01/11/2017	ELAN ENERGY MATRIX	TYRE DISPOSAL COSTS	697.23
EFT38367	01/11/2017	FLEXI STAFF PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	26,963.60
EFT38368	01/11/2017	FLICK ANTICIMEX PTY LTD	HYGIENE SERVICES	1,592.27
EFT38369	01/11/2017	FRESH BOOST PTY LTD ATF BANDITS TRUST	STAFF AMENITIES	786.70
EFT38370	01/11/2017	FUJI XEROX AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	1,023.35



**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38371	01/11/2017	HEATLEY SALES PTY LTD	PROTECTIVE EQUIPMENT	564.30
EFT38372	01/11/2017	HITACHI CONSTRUCTION MACHINERY (AUSTRALIA) PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	1,369.53
EFT38373	01/11/2017	HOSECO (WA) PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	960.35
EFT38374	01/11/2017	INSTANT WEIGHT PTY LTD T/A INSTANT WEIGHING	CALIBRATION OF SCALE ON PLANT	1,265.00
EFT38375	01/11/2017	IPING PTY LTD	INTERNET SERVICE	1,128.80
EFT38376	01/11/2017	ISENTIA PTY LTD	MONTHLY SUBSCRIPTION - MEDIA MONITORING	1,031.25
EFT38377	01/11/2017	JCB CONSTRUCTION EQUIPMENT AUSTRALIA	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	504.66
EFT38378	01/11/2017	KLB SYSTEMS	IT EQUIPMENT PURCHASES	1,259.50
EFT38379	01/11/2017	KONE BUILDING DOORS - A DIV OF KONE ELEVATORS PTY LTD	MAINTENANCE - ASCOT PLACE GARAGE DOOR	107.78
EFT38380	01/11/2017	KONICA MINOLTA BUSINESS SOLUTIONS AUSTRALIA P/L	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	3,029.02
EFT38381	01/11/2017	KOOL KREATIVE	ART WORK & PRINTING COST - PLANTS OUT OF PLACE BOOKLET	6,710.00
EFT38382	01/11/2017	KOTT GUNNING LAWYERS	LEGAL ADVICE & CONTRACT PREPARATION	2,632.03
EFT38383	01/11/2017	LAND KWALITY	LABORATORY ANALYSIS - BEDDING CHIPS	3,553.00
EFT38384	01/11/2017	LGIS	INSURANCE PREMIUMS	197,172.92
EFT38385	01/11/2017	LIEBHERR AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	464.64
EFT38386	01/11/2017	LO-GO APPOINTMENTS	LABOUR HIRE	3,114.05
EFT38387	01/11/2017	MACRI PARTNERS	AUDIT FEE 2016/17 - FINAL PAYMENT	15,202.00
EFT38388	01/11/2017	MAIL PLUS PERTH	MAIL EXPENSES	369.60
EFT38389	01/11/2017	MAJOR SECURITY SERVICES PTY LTD	SECURITY MONITORING	5,188.85
EFT38390	01/11/2017	MARKETFORCE	DESIGN & PRINTING OF ANNUAL REPORT	6,290.90
EFT38391	01/11/2017	MEN OF THE TREES	PURCHASE OF SEEDLINGS	6,851.25
EFT38392	01/11/2017	MIDALIA STEEL (ONESTEEL)	PLANT PARTS	137.48
EFT38393	01/11/2017	MIDLAND CAMERA HOUSE	PURCHASE OF A DIGITAL CAMERA	159.00
EFT38394	01/11/2017	MIDWAY FORD (WA)	VEHICLE SERVICE	565.00
EFT38395	01/11/2017	MISS MAUD	CATERING COSTS	126.40
EFT38396	01/11/2017	NEVERFAIL SPRINGWATER	BOTTLED WATER	320.95
EFT38397	01/11/2017	OHMS HYGIENE	OH&S CONSULTATION FEE	16,032.50
EFT38398	01/11/2017	ONSHORE ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTANTS PTY LTD	CONSULTING FEE - REVIEW OF REHABILITATION PROGRAM AT RED HILL	8,283.00
EFT38399	01/11/2017	ONSITE RENTALS PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	1,457.15
EFT38400	01/11/2017	OTIS ELEVATOR COMPANY PTY LTD	BUILDING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS	1,644.87
EFT38401	01/11/2017	PALMER EARTHMOVING AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	FERRICRETE CRUSHING	84,240.97
EFT38402	01/11/2017	PAXON GROUP	PART AUDIT FEE - INTERNAL AUDIT	99.00
EFT38403	01/11/2017	PETRO MIN ENGINEERS	CONSULTING FEE - WWtE	4,180.00
EFT38404	01/11/2017	PINELLI WINES PTY LTD	CATERING SUPPLIES	126.00
EFT38405	01/11/2017	PITNEY BOWES AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	POSTAGE EXPENSE	132.00
EFT38406	01/11/2017	PJ & DM GODFREY FENCING CONTRACTORS	FENCE REPAIRS AT TRANSFER STATIONS & NEW FENCING AROUND STAGE 15 & 15B AT RED HILL	22,908.60
EFT38407	01/11/2017	PROTECTOR FIRE SERVICES	FIRE FIGHTING EQUIPMENT INSPECTION & MAINTENANCE	1,787.45
EFT38408	01/11/2017	PRUDENTIAL INVESTMENT SERVICES CORP P/L	INVESTMENT ADVISORY SERVICES	2,475.00
EFT38409	01/11/2017	RELATIONSHIPS AUSTRALIA WA INC	EAP - COUNSELLING FEES	165.00
EFT38410	01/11/2017	RENT A FENCE PTY LTD	HIRING COSTS - TEMPORARY FENCE FOR WWtE	3,313.07
EFT38411	01/11/2017	RENTOKIL INITIAL PTY LTD	QUARTERLY PEST CONTROL SERVICE	1,047.86
EFT38412	01/11/2017	RUDD INDUSTRIAL AND FARM SUPPLIES	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	760.61

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council

**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**


Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38413	01/11/2017	SETON AUSTRALIA	PROTECTIVE EQUIPMENT	67.10
EFT38414	01/11/2017	SHOWCASE CATERING	CATERING COSTS	4,646.00
EFT38415	01/11/2017	SHUGS ELECTRICAL	BUILDING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS FOR RED HILL	1,012.00
EFT38416	01/11/2017	SNAP BELMONT (BELSNAP PTY LTD)	PRINTING COSTS	273.09
EFT38417	01/11/2017	SONIC HEALTHPLUS PTY LTD	PRE-EMPLOYMENT MEDICAL	220.00
EFT38418	01/11/2017	SPUDS GARDENING SERVICES	GROUND & GARDEN MAINTENANCE - RED HILL	3,105.00
EFT38419	01/11/2017	ST JOHN AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION	REPLACEMENT AED PADS ETC	116.00
EFT38420	01/11/2017	STANTONS INTERNATIONAL	PROBITY SERVICES - RRF TENDER	7,767.10
EFT38421	01/11/2017	SWAN FIRE SERVICES	SERVICE MAINTENANCE - FIRE PROTECTION SYSTEM	179.30
EFT38422	01/11/2017	SYNNOTT MULHOLLAND MANAGEMENT SERVICES P/L T/A CONSULTATION	CONSULTING FEE - RRF	4,397.25
EFT38423	01/11/2017	TALIS CONSULTANTS	CONSULTING FEE - RRF & CONTRACT NEGOTIATION	16,263.50
EFT38424	01/11/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	5,693.64
EFT38425	01/11/2017	TEMPTATIONS CATERING	CATERING COSTS	267.08
EFT38426	01/11/2017	THE ODOUR UNIT (WA) P/L	STAFF TRAINING	715.00
EFT38427	01/11/2017	TIM DAVIES LANDSCAPING PTY LTD (TDL)	GARDEN MAINTENANCE ASCOT PLACE	1,159.98
EFT38428	01/11/2017	TJ DEPIAZZI & SONS	PRODUCT TRANSPORTATION COSTS	6,534.00
EFT38429	01/11/2017	TOOLMART AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	94.00
EFT38430	01/11/2017	TOTAL ELECTRICAL & MECHANICAL SERVICES PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT PARTS	653.68
EFT38431	01/11/2017	TOTALLY WORKWEAR MIDLAND	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	1,340.93
EFT38432	01/11/2017	TSN MANAGEMENT PTY LTD - TIESNCUFFS	UNIFORM COSTS	941.60
EFT38433	01/11/2017	TURNKEY INSTRUMENTS PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & REPAIR	826.87
EFT38434	01/11/2017	VISY RECYCLING	RECYCLING COSTS	28.18
EFT38435	01/11/2017	WA BROILER GROWERS ASSOCIATION (INC)	REFUND OF PAYMENT GUARANTEE	9,458.35
EFT38436	01/11/2017	WESTERN AUSTRALIAN LOCAL GOVERNMENT ASSOCIATION (WALGA)	WEBSITE UPGRADE COSTS & STAFF TRAINING	31,378.00
EFT38437	01/11/2017	WATERLOGIC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	513.70
EFT38438	01/11/2017	WESTERN HEARING SERVICES	AUDIOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT FOR STAFF	902.00
EFT38439	01/11/2017	WESTERN MAZE T/A WESTERN EDUCTING SERVICE	DUST EXTRACTION UNIT MAINTENANCE - GRINDER	2,442.00
EFT38440	01/11/2017	WESTERN TREE RECYCLERS	PLANT HIRE	1,423.07
EFT38441	01/11/2017	WINC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	STATIONERY & CONSUMABLES	1,020.95
EFT38442	01/11/2017	WORK CLOBBER	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	486.25
EFT38443	01/11/2017	WORKFORCE INTERNATIONAL	LABOUR HIRE	543.97
EFT38444	01/11/2017	WORKPAC PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	3,330.18
EFT38445	01/11/2017	WURTH AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	132.17
EFT38446	01/11/2017	YEOMAN PTY LTD ATF THE RJ ROHRLACH FAMILY TRUST	CONSULTING FEES - WW&E	357.50
EFT38447	03/11/2017	ADT SECURITY	SECURITY SYSTEM MAINTENANCE	698.50
EFT38448	03/11/2017	AIR FILTER DRY CLEAN SYSTEMS WA	PLANT PARTS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	87.23
EFT38449	03/11/2017	ALLIGHTSYKES PTY LTD	QUARTERLY SERVICE AGREEMENT - BACKUP GENERATOR AT RED HILL	1,033.31
EFT38450	03/11/2017	ARMAGUARD (LINFOX ARMAGUARD PTY LTD)	COURIER SERVICE	322.35
EFT38451	03/11/2017	BLACKWOODS ATKINS	PLANT PARTS	171.52
EFT38452	03/11/2017	BRING COURIERS	COURIER SERVICE	96.18
EFT38453	03/11/2017	CJD EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT MAINTENANCE, PARTS & SERVICE	7,164.54
EFT38454	03/11/2017	COMSYNC CONSULTING PTY LTD	IT CONSULTING	3,052.50

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38455	03/11/2017	DUN & BRADSTREET PTY LTD	CREDIT REFERENCE CHECKS	79.20
EFT38456	03/11/2017	FUJI XEROX AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	144.73
EFT38457	03/11/2017	HOSECO (WA) PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	1,232.32
EFT38458	03/11/2017	MAJOR SECURITY SERVICES PTY LTD	SECURITY MONITORING	1,317.57
EFT38459	03/11/2017	MUNDARING TYRE CENTRE	TYRE REPAIR	35.00
EFT38460	03/11/2017	NEVERFAIL SPRINGWATER	BOTTLED WATER	145.10
EFT38461	03/11/2017	NEVILLE REFRIGERATION & AIRCONDITIONING	DEGASSING OF FRIDGES & AIRCONDITIONERS	1,016.00
EFT38462	03/11/2017	ONSITE RENTALS PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	501.66
EFT38463	03/11/2017	PERTH ENERGY PTY LTD	GAS SUPPLY - WWtE	164.13
EFT38464	03/11/2017	PJ & DM GODFREY FENCING CONTRACTORS	FENCE REPAIRS AT TRANSFER STATIONS	660.00
EFT38465	03/11/2017	PRESTIGE ALARMS	SECURITY MAINTENANCE & MONITORING - RED HILL	550.00
EFT38466	03/11/2017	REMONDIS AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	COLLECTION OF PAPER RECYCLABLES	25.10
EFT38467	03/11/2017	RILEY'S AUTO ELECTRICS	PLANT REPAIRS	2,421.10
EFT38468	03/11/2017	SEME SOLUTIONS PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT MAINTENANCE - SECURITY CAMERA	3,359.40
EFT38469	03/11/2017	SHUGS ELECTRICAL	BUILDING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS - RED HILL	284.31
EFT38470	03/11/2017	SIGN SUPERMARKET	SIGNAGE	230.00
EFT38471	03/11/2017	SPUDS GARDENING SERVICES	GROUND & GARDEN MAINTENANCE - RED HILL	3,445.00
EFT38472	03/11/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	447.50
EFT38473	03/11/2017	THE WATERSHED	PARTS PURCHASES	5,665.80
EFT38474	03/11/2017	TOTAL TOOLS MIDLAND	OXYGEN BOTTLE FOR WORKSHOP	569.00
EFT38475	03/11/2017	TOTALLY WORKWEAR MIDLAND	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	215.55
EFT38476	03/11/2017	VOLICH WASTE CONTRACTORS PTY LTD	BULK BIN HIRE	44.00
EFT38477	03/11/2017	WESTERN HEARING SERVICES	AUDIOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT FOR STAFF	90.20
EFT38478	03/11/2017	WESTRAC EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE AGREEMENT & PLANT PARTS	11,375.85
EFT38479	03/11/2017	WINC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	STATIONERY & CONSUMABLES	125.49
EFT38480	03/11/2017	WURTH AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	237.02
EFT38481	07/11/2017	PAYG PAYMENTS	PAYG TAXATION PAYMENT	62,585.00
EFT38482	10/11/2017	BMT WBM PTY LTD	ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING - FLOOD STUDY	42,834.00
EFT38483	10/11/2017	CITY OF BELMONT	COUNCIL RATES - INSTALMENT	2,384.60
EFT38484	10/11/2017	DEPARTMENT OF WATER AND ENVIRONMENTAL REGULATION (DWER)	ANNUAL LICENCE RENEWAL - HAZELMERE RRF	1,068.00
EFT38485	10/11/2017	MOTORCHARGE PTY LTD	FLEET FUEL PURCHASES	2,805.32
EFT38486	10/11/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	346.75
EFT38487	17/11/2017	BP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	FUEL PURCHASES	55,979.76
EFT38488	17/11/2017	COMSYNC CONSULTING PTY LTD	IT CONSULTING	2,763.75
EFT38489	17/11/2017	DARLING RANGE BRANCH OF THE WA NATURALISTS' CLUB	PRESENTATION FEE - HEALTHY WILDLIFE PROJECT	180.00
EFT38490	17/11/2017	ODOUR CONTROL SYSTEMS INTERNATIONAL LTD	ALTERNATIVE DAILY COVER MATERIAL	13,407.08
EFT38491	17/11/2017	PITNEY BOWES AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	POSTAGE EXPENSE	333.63
EFT38492	17/11/2017	SHUGS ELECTRICAL	EQUIPMENT REPAIR	113.30
EFT38493	17/11/2017	SYNERGY	ELECTRICITY CHARGES - HAZELMERE	2,233.60
EFT38494	17/11/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	320.29
EFT38495	20/11/2017	DEPUTY COMMISSIONER OF TAXATION	GST PAYMENT	201,961.00
EFT38496	21/11/2017	BRONWYN LEE	STAFF REIMBURSEMENT	108.38

**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**



Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38497	21/11/2017	MR ROB BROWN	REFUND OF DISPOSAL FEE - COUNCIL PASS	82.75
EFT38498	21/11/2017	PAYG PAYMENTS	PAYG TAXATION PAYMENT	61,245.00
EFT38499	21/11/2017	REMONDIS AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	COLLECTION OF PAPER RECYCLABLES	1,221.35
EFT38500	21/11/2017	TALIS CONSULTANTS	CONSULTING FEE - RRF AT HAZELMERE	11,346.50
EFT38501	24/11/2017	BP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	OIL PURCHASES	2,059.08
EFT38502	24/11/2017	INSTANT WEIGHT PTY LTD T/A INSTANT WEIGHING	CALIBRATION OF SCALE ON PLANT	343.75
EFT38503	24/11/2017	ODOUR CONTROL SYSTEMS INTERNATIONAL LTD	ALTERNATIVE DAILY COVER MATERIAL	30,839.71
EFT38504	24/11/2017	PERTH ENERGY PTY LTD	GAS SUPPLY - WWtE	126.30
EFT38505	24/11/2017	SYNERGY	ELECTRICITY CHARGES - HAZELMERE	29.95
EFT38506	28/11/2017	MARKETFORCE	ADVERTISING COSTS	708.40
EFT38507	01/12/2017	A NOBLE & SON LTD WA DIVISION	PLANT PARTS	212.81
EFT38508	01/12/2017	ACCENT RUBBER STAMPS & TROPHIES	STATIONERY	93.70
EFT38509	01/12/2017	ACCESS INDUSTRIAL TYRES PTY LTD	TYRE REPLACEMENTS & REPAIRS FOR PLANTS	1,337.60
EFT38510	01/12/2017	ADT SECURITY	SECURITY MAINTENANCE - ASCOT PLACE	3,896.28
EFT38511	01/12/2017	AIR FILTER DRY CLEAN SYSTEMS WA	PLANT PARTS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	2,337.85
EFT38512	01/12/2017	AIRWELL GROUP PTY LTD	PUMPS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	2,812.19
EFT38513	01/12/2017	AISHI REGAN	STAFF HEALTH PROMOTION	720.00
EFT38514	01/12/2017	ALCOLIZER PTY LTD	SIX-MONTHLY CALIBRATION OF BREATH ANALYSERS	267.19
EFT38515	01/12/2017	ALL DAY CONTRACTING	WASTE ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING	300.00
EFT38516	01/12/2017	ALL RUBBER PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS - GRINDER	489.26
EFT38517	01/12/2017	ARMAGUARD (LINFOX ARMAGUARD PTY LTD)	COURIER SERVICE	537.25
EFT38518	01/12/2017	AUSTRALIAN INSTITUTE OF MANAGEMENT - AIM	ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP RENEWAL	3,630.00
EFT38519	01/12/2017	AUTOSWEEP WA (LAMBERT FAMILY TRUST)	SITE SWEEPING - HAZELMERE	2,772.00
EFT38520	01/12/2017	BARFIELD EARTHMOVING (JAYCOURT NOMINEES P/L)	PLANT HIRE & PRODUCT TRANSPORTATION COST	8,286.84
EFT38521	01/12/2017	BARFIELD MECHANICAL SERVICES (JAYCOURT NOMINEES P/L)	PLANT MAINTENANCE	2,420.00
EFT38522	01/12/2017	BELMONT - REDCLIFFE NEWSROUND	NEWSPAPERS	51.80
EFT38523	01/12/2017	BELMONT TYREPOWER (RICHARDS TYRES)	TYRE REPLACEMENT	602.00
EFT38524	01/12/2017	BIN BATH AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	BIN CLEANING	175.78
EFT38525	01/12/2017	BOBCAT ATTACH	PLANT PARTS & MAINTENANCE	4,477.00
EFT38526	01/12/2017	BRIGHTMARK GROUP PTY LTD	CLEANING SERVICES & CONSUMABLES	3,401.20
EFT38527	01/12/2017	BUNNINGS GROUP LTD	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	771.67
EFT38528	01/12/2017	BURSON AUTOMOTIVE PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	1,108.72
EFT38529	01/12/2017	CABCHARGE	TAXI FARE	59.80
EFT38530	01/12/2017	CHEMCENTRE	ANALYSIS ON WATER & WOOD FINES SAMPLES - HAZELMERE	4,367.00
EFT38531	01/12/2017	CIRRENA PTY LTD T/A UNISON INTERACTIVE PTY LTD	WEBSITE MAINTENANCE	1,540.00
EFT38532	01/12/2017	CITY OF SWAN	PURCHASE OF MULCH	8,250.00
EFT38533	01/12/2017	CJD EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT MAINTENANCE, PARTS & SERVICE	20,057.33
EFT38534	01/12/2017	COMPELLING ECONOMICS PTY LTD (REMPAN)	REMPAN STATISTIC UPDATE	995.00
EFT38535	01/12/2017	COMPU-STOR	IT BACKUP DATA SERVICES	739.88
EFT38536	01/12/2017	COMSYNC CONSULTING PTY LTD	IT CONSULTING	2,763.75
EFT38537	01/12/2017	CPR ELECTRICAL SERVICES	PLANT REPAIR - GRINDER	253.00
EFT38538	01/12/2017	CROSSLAND & HARDY PTY LTD	SURVEYING COSTS - STOCKPILES & LEACHATE LEVELS	4,389.00

**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**



Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38539	01/12/2017	CSE CROSSCOM PTY LTD	PURCHASE OF TWO-WAY RADIO	396.47
EFT38540	01/12/2017	DEPARTMENT OF BIODIVERSITY, CONSERVATION AND ATTRACTIONS	ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING - EHCM	2,502.00
EFT38541	01/12/2017	DUN & BRADSTREET PTY LTD	CREDIT REFERENCE CHECKS	148.50
EFT38542	01/12/2017	ECO ENVIRONMENTAL (BENFOSTER PTY LTD)	WASTE ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING	341.00
EFT38543	01/12/2017	EVERSAFE FIRE PROTECTION	AIR FOAM FIRE EXTINGUISHER	275.00
EFT38544	01/12/2017	FLEXI STAFF PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	21,888.98
EFT38545	01/12/2017	FLICK ANTICIMEX PTY LTD	HYGIENE SERVICES	67.95
EFT38546	01/12/2017	FUJI XEROX AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	29,747.23
EFT38547	01/12/2017	GIDGEGANNUP AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY	ADVERTISING COST - COMMUNITY GRANTS PROGRAM	44.00
EFT38548	01/12/2017	GROENEVELD AUSTRALIA P/L	PLANT PARTS & MAINTENANCE	3,611.30
EFT38549	01/12/2017	HAMMEL INTERNATIONAL (COYLE SALES SERVICES) CSS EQUIPMENT	PLANT PARTS	9,958.91
EFT38550	01/12/2017	HEATLEY SALES PTY LTD	PROTECTIVE EQUIPMENT	564.30
EFT38551	01/12/2017	HITACHI CONSTRUCTION MACHINERY (AUSTRALIA) PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	1,146.13
EFT38552	01/12/2017	HOSECO (WA) PTY LTD	PLANT REPAIR & PARTS	396.32
EFT38553	01/12/2017	IPING PTY LTD	INTERNET SERVICE	1,128.80
EFT38554	01/12/2017	ISENTIA PTY LTD	MONTHLY SUBSCRIPTION - MEDIA MONITORING	1,031.25
EFT38555	01/12/2017	JCB CONSTRUCTION EQUIPMENT AUSTRALIA	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	687.76
EFT38556	01/12/2017	KOOL KREATIVE	FEDERAL ELECTORATE BOUNDARY MAP	165.00
EFT38557	01/12/2017	LAND KWALITY	LABORATORY ANALYSIS - BEDDING CHIPS	1,078.00
EFT38558	01/12/2017	LIEBHERR AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	616.79
EFT38559	01/12/2017	LIFTRITE HIRE & SALES	PLANT REPAIR	1,320.94
EFT38560	01/12/2017	LO-GO APPOINTMENTS	LABOUR HIRE	7,572.02
EFT38561	01/12/2017	M2 TECHNOLOGY	UPDATE PHONE MESSAGE	352.00
EFT38562	01/12/2017	MACRI PARTNERS	GRANT ACQUITTAL FEE	660.00
EFT38563	01/12/2017	MAJOR MOTORS PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	1,560.55
EFT38564	01/12/2017	MAJOR SECURITY SERVICES PTY LTD	SECURITY MONITORING	7,994.77
EFT38565	01/12/2017	MCINTOSH & SON	PLANT PARTS & MAINTENANCE	490.05
EFT38566	01/12/2017	MIDLAND CEMENT MATERIALS	CONCRETE RAKES	332.48
EFT38567	01/12/2017	MIDLAND STEEL FABRICATION	PLANT MAINTENANCE	115.50
EFT38568	01/12/2017	MISS MAUD	CATERING COSTS	161.20
EFT38569	01/12/2017	MS GROUNDWATER MANAGEMENT	GROUNDWATER MONITORING COSTS - RED HILL	19,562.40
EFT38570	01/12/2017	MUNDARING TYRE CENTRE	TYRE REPAIR & REPLACEMENT	215.00
EFT38571	01/12/2017	NATIONAL MEASUREMENT INSTITUTE	SAMPLE ANALYSIS - WOODWASTE	9,698.70
EFT38572	01/12/2017	NEVERFAIL SPRINGWATER	BOTTLED WATER	290.25
EFT38573	01/12/2017	ONSITE RENTALS PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	1,118.57
EFT38574	01/12/2017	PIRTEK MIDLAND (M & B HYDRAULICS PTY LTD)	HYDRAULIC HOSE SUPPLIES & REPAIRS	852.45
EFT38575	01/12/2017	PJ & DM GODFREY FENCING CONTRACTORS	FENCE REPAIRS AT TRANSFER STATIONS	1,760.00
EFT38576	01/12/2017	RANDSTAD PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	4,537.96
EFT38577	01/12/2017	REFRESH WATERS PTY LTD	BOTTLED WATER	308.00
EFT38578	01/12/2017	RELATIONSHIPS AUSTRALIA WA INC	EAP - COUNSELLING FEES	165.00
EFT38579	01/12/2017	REMONDIS AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	COLLECTION OF PAPER RECYCLABLES	33.35
EFT38580	01/12/2017	RILEY'S AUTO ELECTRICS	PLANT REPAIRS	2,564.38



## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council

**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**


Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38581	01/12/2017	RUDD INDUSTRIAL AND FARM SUPPLIES	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	1,080.96
EFT38582	01/12/2017	SAFETY WORLD	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	437.80
EFT38583	01/12/2017	SIGN SUPERMARKET	SIGNAGE	414.00
EFT38584	01/12/2017	SNAP BELMONT (BELSNAP PTY LTD)	PRINTING COSTS	1,183.05
EFT38585	01/12/2017	SONIC HEALTHPLUS PTY LTD	PRE-EMPLOYMENT MEDICAL	368.50
EFT38586	01/12/2017	SOUTH METROPOLITAN TAFE	STUDY ASSISTANCE	524.42
EFT38587	01/12/2017	SPECIALISED MECHANICAL SERVICES	PLANT PARTS - STEAMWAND	140.02
EFT38588	01/12/2017	SPUDS GARDENING SERVICES	GROUND & GARDEN MAINTENANCE	13,173.00
EFT38589	01/12/2017	STRATEGEN ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTANTS PTY LTD	ANNUAL COMPLIANCE ASSESSMENT REPORT	2,200.00
EFT38590	01/12/2017	SWAN FIRE SERVICES	SERVICE MAINTENANCE - FIRE PROTECTION SYSTEM	179.30
EFT38591	01/12/2017	SWAN LOCK SERVICE PTY LTD	LOCK SUPPLIES & REPAIR	2,183.50
EFT38592	01/12/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	5,926.77
EFT38593	01/12/2017	TJ DEPIAZZI & SONS	PRODUCT TRANSPORTATION COSTS	4,900.50
EFT38594	01/12/2017	TOTAL TOOLS MIDLAND	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	799.00
EFT38595	01/12/2017	TOTALLY WORKWEAR MIDLAND	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	1,909.90
EFT38596	01/12/2017	TOX FREE SOLUTIONS	SUPPLY OF FLURO TUBE BOXES	132.00
EFT38597	01/12/2017	TRANEN PTY LTD	PROVISION OF SEED BANK MAINTENANCE	220.00
EFT38598	01/12/2017	VERTICAL TELECOM WA PTY LTD (VERTEL)	EQUIPMENT REPAIRS	132.00
EFT38599	01/12/2017	VOLICH WASTE CONTRACTORS PTY LTD	BULK BIN HIRE	88.00
EFT38600	01/12/2017	WA MACHINERY GLASS	PLANT REPAIR	792.00
EFT38601	01/12/2017	WESTERN AUSTRALIAN LOCAL GOVERNMENT ASSOCIATION (WALGA)	STAFF TRAINING	567.00
EFT38602	01/12/2017	WATERLOGIC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	513.70
EFT38603	01/12/2017	WESTERN HEARING SERVICES	AUDIOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT FOR STAFF	45.10
EFT38604	01/12/2017	WESTERN MAZE T/A WESTERN EDUCTING SERVICE	DUST EXTRACTION UNIT MAINTENANCE - GRINDER	1,221.00
EFT38605	01/12/2017	WESTRAC EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE AGREEMENT & PLANT PARTS	9,842.63
EFT38606	01/12/2017	WINC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	STATIONERY & CONSUMABLES	2,132.99
EFT38607	01/12/2017	WORKFORCE INTERNATIONAL	LABOUR HIRE	1,006.84
EFT38608	01/12/2017	WORKPAC PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	2,320.21
EFT38609	01/12/2017	WREN OIL	WASTE OIL REMOVAL	49.50
EFT38610	04/12/2017	OSBORNE TOWING PTY LTD	TOWING COST	2,145.00
EFT38611	05/12/2017	ADVANCED NATIONAL SERVICES PTY LTD	CLEANING SERVICES & CONSUMABLES	2,821.49
EFT38612	05/12/2017	ALLWEST PLANT HIRE	PLANT HIRE - EXCAVATOR & ROCK BREAKER AT RED HILL	8,521.46
EFT38613	05/12/2017	AUSTRALIAN LABORATORY SERVICES PTY LTD ( ALS)	LABORATORY TESTING ON WOOD FINES	440.00
EFT38614	05/12/2017	BARFIELD EARTHMOVING (JAYCOURT NOMINEES P/L)	SUPPLY OF CLEAN COURSE SAND FOR STAGE 15 CELL	15,211.80
EFT38615	05/12/2017	BELMONT - REDCLIFFE NEWSROUND	NEWSPAPERS	50.80
EFT38616	05/12/2017	BRONWYN LEE	STAFF REIMBURSEMENT	143.84
EFT38617	05/12/2017	BUDGET ELECTRICS	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	1,327.70
EFT38618	05/12/2017	CAPITAL TRANSPORT SERVICES (WA) PTY LTD	COURIER SERVICE	182.91
EFT38619	05/12/2017	DEERING AUTRONICS	PLANT MAINTENANCE	462.95
EFT38620	05/12/2017	ECOTECH P/L	WEBSITE MAINTENANCE FEE	561.00
EFT38621	05/12/2017	FRESH BOOST PTY LTD ATF BANDITS TRUST	STAFF AMENITIES	931.80
EFT38622	05/12/2017	FUJI XEROX AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	1,202.59

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council

**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**


Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38623	05/12/2017	HIGGS DRILLING AND EXPLORATION	BORE MONITORING AT RED HILL	9,915.95
EFT38624	05/12/2017	KONICA MINOLTA BUSINESS SOLUTIONS AUSTRALIA P/L	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	638.75
EFT38625	05/12/2017	KOTT GUNNING LAWYERS	LEGAL ADVICE	47,048.90
EFT38626	05/12/2017	LOGICAMMS AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT SERVICE & SUPPORT	330.00
EFT38627	05/12/2017	MCLEODS BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS	COUNCILLORS INDUCTION PRESENTATION FEE	3,322.00
EFT38628	05/12/2017	MIDWAY FORD (WA)	VEHICLE REPAIR	534.82
EFT38629	05/12/2017	PAYG PAYMENTS	PAYG TAXATION PAYMENT	63,652.09
EFT38630	05/12/2017	STANTONS INTERNATIONAL	PROBITY SERVICES - RRF TENDER	3,187.80
EFT38631	05/12/2017	TALIS CONSULTANTS	CONSULTING FEE - RRP AT HAZELMERE	22,165.00
EFT38632	05/12/2017	THERMO FISHER SCIENTIFIC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	116.60
EFT38633	05/12/2017	TIM DAVIES LANDSCAPING PTY LTD (TDL)	GARDEN MAINTENANCE ASCOT PLACE	994.98
EFT38634	05/12/2017	TOWN OF BASSENDEAN	GRANT DISTRIBUTION - PERTH'S AUTUMN FESTIVAL	8,800.00
EFT38635	05/12/2017	UPPER REACH WINERY	CATERING SUPPLIES	199.60
EFT38636	05/12/2017	VISY RECYCLING	RECYCLING COSTS	84.54
EFT38637	05/12/2017	WESTERN TREE RECYCLERS	PLANT HIRE	31,318.87
EFT38638	08/12/2017	ADT SECURITY	SECURITY MONITORING - ALARM RESPONSE	154.00
EFT38639	08/12/2017	AUSTRALIA POST - ASCOT PLACE	POSTAL CHARGES	294.66
EFT38640	08/12/2017	BUDGET ELECTRICS	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	323.40
EFT38641	08/12/2017	ECO ENVIRONMENTAL (BENFOSTER PTY LTD)	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	77.00
EFT38642	08/12/2017	KANYANA WILDLIFE REHABILITATION CENTRE INC	RESCUE BOXES & PRESENTATION FEE - HEALTHY WILDLIFE	792.00
EFT38643	08/12/2017	MAIL PLUS PERTH	MAIL EXPENSES	369.60
EFT38644	08/12/2017	NEARMAP.COM	ANNUAL LICENCE RENEWAL	27,500.00
EFT38645	08/12/2017	ODOUR CONTROL SYSTEMS INTERNATIONAL LTD	ALTERNATIVE DAILY COVER MATERIAL	13,407.08
EFT38646	08/12/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	787.99
EFT38647	11/12/2017	AUSTRALIAN ASSOCIATION FOR ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATION	ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP RENEWAL	250.00
EFT38648	11/12/2017	KUEHNE+NAGEL PTY LTD	GST ON PLANT PARTS FOR WOODWASTE GRINDER	5,500.21
EFT38649	12/12/2017	AIMEE KONTOR	EMPLOYEE OF THE YEAR WINNER	1,000.00
EFT38650	13/12/2017	ALOFT HOTEL PERTH	CATERING COSTS	6,000.00
EFT38651	15/12/2017	3E CONSULTING ENGINEERS	CONSULTING FEE - WWiE	2,475.00
EFT38652	15/12/2017	APV VALUERS & ASSET MANAGEMENT	ASSET VALUATION FEE	1,834.80
EFT38653	15/12/2017	AUSTRALIAN COMMUNICATIONS & MEDIA AUTHORITY ACMA	ANNUAL APPARATUS LICENCE RENEWAL - RRP	643.00
EFT38654	15/12/2017	BRIAN NAUGHTON (BG'S CAR CLEANING SERVICE)	CLEANING CAR POOL VEHICLES & BUILDING MAINTENANCE	330.00
EFT38655	15/12/2017	BRIGHTMARK GROUP PTY LTD	CLEANING SERVICES & CONSUMABLES	4,259.20
EFT38656	15/12/2017	BRING COURIERS	COURIER SERVICE	337.00
EFT38657	15/12/2017	CANDLELIGHT FARM	EARTH CARERS WORKSHOP PRESENTATION FEE	200.00
EFT38658	15/12/2017	COMSYNC CONSULTING PTY LTD	IT CONSULTING	2,805.00
EFT38659	15/12/2017	CROSSLAND & HARDY PTY LTD	SURVEYING COSTS - LEACHATE LEVELS	2,700.50
EFT38660	15/12/2017	DATA 3 PERTH	SOFTWARE LICENCE ANNUAL RENEWAL	58,826.57
EFT38661	15/12/2017	DENSFORD CIVIL PTY LTD	CONSULTING COSTS - WWiE AT HAZELMERE	132,336.23
EFT38662	15/12/2017	DILLINGER GROUP DEVELOPMENTS PTY LTD	CONSULTING FEE - STRATEGIC PLANNING	17,600.00
EFT38663	15/12/2017	EDWIN DELL	REIMBURSEMENT OF TRAVEL COSTS	48.36
EFT38664	15/12/2017	LANDFILL GAS & POWER PTY LTD	ELECTRICITY CHARGES	27,640.92



## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council

**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**


Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38665	15/12/2017	LIFTRITE HIRE & SALES	PLANT REPAIR	486.11
EFT38666	15/12/2017	MOTORCHARGE PTY LTD	FLEET FUEL PURCHASES	2,425.56
EFT38667	15/12/2017	PALMER EARTHMOVING AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	FERRICRETE CRUSHING	70,322.75
EFT38668	15/12/2017	PERMATHENE PTY LTD	LEACHATE PROJECT - CONSULTING FEE	4,818.33
EFT38669	15/12/2017	TALIS CONSULTANTS	CONSULTING FEE - RRF CONTRACT NEGOTIATION	34,784.75
EFT38670	15/12/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	190.20
EFT38671	15/12/2017	TOTALLY WORKWEAR MIDLAND	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	586.50
EFT38672	15/12/2017	WA HINO SALES AND SERVICE	PLANT PARTS	1,288.30
EFT38673	15/12/2017	WESTERN TREE RECYCLERS	SHREDDING OF GREENWASTE	37,358.81
EFT38674	19/12/2017	BOC LTD	GAS BOTTLE REFILLS - RED HILL	193.08
EFT38675	19/12/2017	BP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	FUEL PURCHASES	33,404.76
EFT38676	19/12/2017	BP AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	OIL PURCHASES	2,690.19
EFT38677	19/12/2017	CABCHARGE	ADMIN FEE	6.00
EFT38678	19/12/2017	PAYG PAYMENTS	PAYG TAXATION PAYMENT	61,241.00
EFT38679	19/12/2017	PITNEY BOWES AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	POSTAGE EXPENSE	333.63
EFT38680	19/12/2017	SHUGS ELECTRICAL	BUILDING MAINTENANCE AT RED HILL & DEGASSING OF FRIDGES FOR RED HILL SITE	1,924.45
EFT38681	19/12/2017	SYNERGY	ELECTRICITY CHARGES - HAZELMERE	1,890.90
EFT38682	19/12/2017	BOC LTD	GAS BOTTLE REFILLS - HAZELMERE	263.47
EFT38683	20/12/2017	DEPUTY COMMISSIONER OF TAXATION	GST PAYMENT	182,760.00
EFT38684	22/12/2017	AALAN LINE MARKING SERVICES	LINE MARKING - RED HILL	8,272.00
EFT38685	22/12/2017	ACCESS INDUSTRIAL TYRES PTY LTD	TYRE REPLACEMENTS & REPAIRS FOR PLANTS	2,076.80
EFT38686	22/12/2017	ADT SECURITY	SECURITY MONITORING - ALARM RESPONSE	154.00
EFT38687	22/12/2017	AIR FILTER DRY CLEAN SYSTEMS WA	PLANT PARTS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	1,662.01
EFT38688	22/12/2017	AIRWELL GROUP PTY LTD	PUMPS MAINTENANCE & SERVICE	5,176.19
EFT38689	22/12/2017	ALLWEST PLANT HIRE	PLANT HIRE - EXCAVATOR & ROCK BREAKER AT RED HILL	1,448.39
EFT38690	22/12/2017	ANALYTICAL REFERENCE LABORATORY (ARL)	TESTING & REPORTING ON WATER SAMPLES	3,288.45
EFT38691	22/12/2017	ARMAGUARD (LINFOX ARMAGUARD PTY LTD)	COURIER SERVICE	429.80
EFT38692	22/12/2017	ARTEIL (WA) PTY LTD	REPAIRS TO OFFICE FURNITURE	143.00
EFT38693	22/12/2017	AUSTRALIA POST - ASCOT PLACE	POSTAL CHARGES	93.58
EFT38694	22/12/2017	AUSTRALIAN ASSOCIATION FOR ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATION	CANCELLED EFT	33.00
EFT38695	22/12/2017	AUSTRALIAN HVAC SERVICES	AIRCONDITIONING MAINTENANCE & REPAIRS	2,095.50
EFT38696	22/12/2017	AUTOSWEEP WA (LAMBERT FAMILY TRUST)	SITE SWEEPING - HAZELMERE	3,792.80
EFT38697	22/12/2017	B&J CATALANO PTY LTD	CRUSH, SCREEN & STOCKPILE FERRICRETE	12,474.54
EFT38698	22/12/2017	BARFIELD EARTHMOVING (JAYCOURT NOMINEES P/L)	PLANT HIRE & SUPPLY OF CLEAN SANDS FOR STAGE 15	25,267.23
EFT38699	22/12/2017	BARFIELD MECHANICAL SERVICES (JAYCOURT NOMINEES P/L)	PLANT MAINTENANCE	990.00
EFT38700	22/12/2017	BIN BATH AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	BIN CLEANING	175.78
EFT38701	22/12/2017	BLACKWOODS ATKINS	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING / EQUIPMENT	73.99
EFT38702	22/12/2017	BOBCAT ATTACH	PLANT REPAIR	1,100.00
EFT38703	22/12/2017	BOC LTD	GAS BOTTLE REFILLS - HAZELMERE	263.47
EFT38704	22/12/2017	BOYA EQUIPMENT	PLANT FILTERS	404.56
EFT38705	22/12/2017	BRIAN NAUGHTON (BG'S CAR CLEANING SERVICE)	BUILDING MAINTENANCE	221.00
EFT38706	22/12/2017	BRING COURIERS	COURIER SERVICE	299.71

**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**



Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38708	22/12/2017	BUDGET ELECTRICS	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	1,935.47
EFT38707	22/12/2017	BTS	OFFICE EQUIPMENT REPAIR	181.50
EFT38709	22/12/2017	BUNNINGS GROUP LTD	CANCELLED EFT	312.99
EFT38710	22/12/2017	CAPITAL TRANSPORT SERVICES (WA) PTY LTD	COURIER SERVICE	899.78
EFT38711	22/12/2017	CHEMCENTRE	ANALYSIS ON WOOD FINES SAMPLES - HAZELMERE	874.50
EFT38712	22/12/2017	CHIDLOW WATER CARRIERS	WATER SUPPLIES - RED HILL SITE	440.00
EFT38713	22/12/2017	CITY OF SWAN	HALL HIRE	43.75
EFT38714	22/12/2017	CJD EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT MAINTENANCE, PARTS & SERVICE	6,447.24
EFT38715	22/12/2017	COATES HIRE OPERATIONS PTY LTD	PLANT HIRE	587.35
EFT38716	22/12/2017	COMPU-STOR	IT BACKUP DATA SERVICES	771.58
EFT38717	22/12/2017	COMSYNC CONSULTING PTY LTD	IT CONSULTING	2,887.50
EFT38718	22/12/2017	COVS PARTS PTY LTD	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	1,719.76
EFT38719	22/12/2017	CUTTING EDGES REPLACEMENT PARTS PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	3,261.73
EFT38720	22/12/2017	DEERING AUTRONICS	PLANT REPAIR	314.60
EFT38721	22/12/2017	ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT AUSTRALIA	STAFF TRAINING	70.00
EFT38722	22/12/2017	ELAN ENERGY MATRIX	TYRE DISPOSAL COSTS	950.25
EFT38723	22/12/2017	EVERSAFE FIRE PROTECTION	PURCHASE OF DRY POWDER FIRE EXTINGUISHERS	1,980.00
EFT38724	22/12/2017	FERRET BOILERMAKING PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	6,932.20
EFT38725	22/12/2017	FILTERS PLUS	PLANT FILTERS	1,267.21
EFT38726	22/12/2017	FLEXI STAFF PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE	21,524.11
EFT38727	22/12/2017	FRESH BOOST PTY LTD ATF BANDITS TRUST	STAFF AMENITIES	871.60
EFT38728	22/12/2017	FUJI XEROX AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	1,262.04
EFT38729	22/12/2017	GALLERIA TOYOTA	VEHICLE SERVICE	483.37
EFT38730	22/12/2017	GOODCHILD ENTERPRISES	BATTERY PURCHASE	704.00
EFT38731	22/12/2017	GUILDFORD PHOTOGRAPHICS	PHOTOGRAPHY - END OF YEAR VOLUNTEER FUNCTION	525.00
EFT38732	22/12/2017	HIGHWAY MOTOR TRIMMERS	PLANT PARTS	2,694.00
EFT38733	22/12/2017	HITACHI CONSTRUCTION MACHINERY (AUSTRALIA) PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	1,320.97
EFT38734	22/12/2017	HOSECO (WA) PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	1,013.89
EFT38735	22/12/2017	INNOVATIONS CATERING (WHATEVER WITH ATTITUDE)	CATERING COSTS	2,402.55
EFT38736	22/12/2017	INSTANT WEIGHT PTY LTD T/A INSTANT WEIGHING	REPAIR TO SCALE ON PLANT	554.44
EFT38737	22/12/2017	INSTITUTE OF PUBLIC WORKS ENGINEERING AUST T/A IPWEA-WA DIVISION	STAFF TRAINING	225.00
EFT38738	22/12/2017	IPING PTY LTD	INTERNET SERVICE	1,128.80
EFT38739	22/12/2017	JCB CONSTRUCTION EQUIPMENT AUSTRALIA	PLANT SERVICE & MAINTENANCE	759.22
EFT38740	22/12/2017	KEWDALE CAD & DRAFTING SUPPLIES PTY LTD	STATIONERY	360.80
EFT38741	22/12/2017	KONICA MINOLTA BUSINESS SOLUTIONS AUSTRALIA P/L	PHOTOCOPIER MAINTENANCE & SUPPLIES	1,449.80
EFT38742	22/12/2017	KOTT GUNNING LAWYERS	LEGAL ADVICE & CONTRACT PREPARATION	14,976.86
EFT38743	22/12/2017	LANDFILL GAS & POWER PTY LTD	ELECTRICITY CHARGES	29,464.86
EFT38744	22/12/2017	LANDMARK OPERATIONS LIMITED	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	333.49
EFT38745	22/12/2017	LESMURDIE BUS SERVICE	BUS HIRE - RED HILL SCHOOL EXCURSION	1,177.00
EFT38746	22/12/2017	LIFTRITE HIRE & SALES	PLANT REPAIR	3,480.16
EFT38747	22/12/2017	LO-GO APPOINTMENTS	LABOUR HIRE	3,506.19
EFT38748	22/12/2017	MAIL PLUS PERTH	MAIL EXPENSES	369.60



**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38749	22/12/2017	MAJOR MOTORS PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	196.29
EFT38750	22/12/2017	MAJOR SECURITY SERVICES PTY LTD	SECURITY MONITORING	3,564.80
EFT38751	22/12/2017	MISS MAUD	CATERING COSTS	432.65
EFT38752	22/12/2017	MUCHEA TREE FARM	PURCHASE OF POT PLANTS	148.05
EFT38753	22/12/2017	MUNDARING CONCRETE PTY LTD	LOADING RAMP EXTENSION FOR HAZELMERE	1,127.28
EFT38754	22/12/2017	MUNDARING CRANE TRUCK HIRE	PLANT TRANSPORTATION COSTS	769.00
EFT38755	22/12/2017	MUNDARING TYRE CENTRE	TYRE REPAIR & REPLACEMENT	700.00
EFT38756	22/12/2017	NEVERFAIL SPRINGWATER	BOTTLED WATER	802.15
EFT38757	22/12/2017	NEVILLE REFRIGERATION & AIRCONDITIONING	DEGASSING OF FRIDGES & AIRCONDITIONERS	396.00
EFT38758	22/12/2017	ONSITE RENTALS PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	1,881.83
EFT38759	22/12/2017	OPS SCREENING & CRUSHING EQUIPMENT P/L	WASTE SORTING EQUIPMENTS FOR RRP	22,852.43
EFT38760	22/12/2017	PALMER EARTHMOVING AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	EXCAVATE CAPROCK	5,319.88
EFT38761	22/12/2017	PARK PACKAGING	RED HILL LITTER CONTROL BAGS	3,111.90
EFT38762	22/12/2017	PERTH ENERGY PTY LTD	GAS SUPPLY - WWiE	207.90
EFT38763	22/12/2017	PERTH TROPHY WHOLESALERS	ENGRAVING COST	11.00
EFT38764	22/12/2017	PIRTEK MIDLAND (M & B HYDRAULICS PTY LTD)	HYDRAULIC HOSE SUPPLIES & REPAIRS	618.91
EFT38765	22/12/2017	PJ & DM GODFREY FENCING CONTRACTORS	FENCE REPAIRS AT TRANSFER STATIONS	990.00
EFT38766	22/12/2017	PRECISION PLUMBING WA PTY LTD	CANCELLED EFT	895.47
EFT38767	22/12/2017	PRESTIGE ALARMS	SECURITY MAINTENANCE & MONITORING - HAZELMERE & RED HILL	660.00
EFT38768	22/12/2017	RANDSTAD PTY LTD	LABOUR HIRE & PLACEMENT FEE	8,509.38
EFT38769	22/12/2017	RELATIONSHIPS AUSTRALIA WA INC	EAP - COUNSELLING FEES	825.00
EFT38770	22/12/2017	REMONDIS AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	COLLECTION OF PAPER RECYCLABLES	33.35
EFT38771	22/12/2017	REWARD DISTRIBUTION T/A THE HOSPITALITY STORE	CATERING KITCHEN EQUIPMENT	567.44
EFT38772	22/12/2017	RILEY'S AUTO ELECTRICS	PLANT REPAIRS	1,499.03
EFT38773	22/12/2017	RUDD INDUSTRIAL AND FARM SUPPLIES	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	1,328.92
EFT38774	22/12/2017	SEAS CONSULTANCY	ENVIRONMENTAL CONSULTING - BUSHSKILLS FOR YOUTH	500.00
EFT38775	22/12/2017	SETON AUSTRALIA	SINGAGE	468.60
EFT38776	22/12/2017	SIGN SUPERMARKET	PLANT NUMBER STICKERS & ARROW MAGNETS	344.50
EFT38777	22/12/2017	SNAP BELMONT (BELSNAP PTY LTD)	PRINTING COSTS - BUSINESS CARDS	187.00
EFT38778	22/12/2017	SONIC HEALTHPLUS PTY LTD	PRE-EMPLOYMENT MEDICAL	594.00
EFT38779	22/12/2017	SOUTHSIDE MITSUBISHI VOLKSWAGEN	VEHICLE SERVICE	750.00
EFT38780	22/12/2017	SPUDS GARDENING SERVICES	GROUND & GARDEN MAINTENANCE - RED HILL	1,757.00
EFT38781	22/12/2017	ST JOHN AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION	STAFF TRAINING	160.00
EFT38782	22/12/2017	STANTONS INTERNATIONAL	PROBITY SERVICES - RRF TENDER	581.90
EFT38783	22/12/2017	SWAN FIRE SERVICES	SERVICE MAINTENANCE - FIRE PROTECTION SYSTEM	179.30
EFT38784	22/12/2017	TALIS CONSULTANTS	CONSULTING FEE - WASTEWATER AT RED HILL	5,931.75
EFT38785	22/12/2017	TELSTRA CORPORATION LTD	TELEPHONE CHARGES	5,500.95
EFT38786	22/12/2017	TENDERLINK	ADVERTISING COSTS - TENDER	172.70
EFT38787	22/12/2017	THERMO FISHER SCIENTIFIC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	RECALIBRATION OF TEMPERATURE PROBES	484.00
EFT38788	22/12/2017	THOMSON COACHLINES	BUS HIRE	400.00
EFT38789	22/12/2017	TIM DAVIES LANDSCAPING PTY LTD (TDL)	GARDEN MAINTENANCE ASCOT PLACE	994.98
EFT38790	22/12/2017	TJ DEPIAZZI & SONS	PRODUCT TRANSPORTATION COSTS	4,900.50

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council

CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
EFT38791	22/12/2017	TOTAL TOOLS MIDLAND	HARDWARE SUPPLIES	599.00
EFT38792	22/12/2017	TOTALLY WORKWEAR MIDLAND	PROTECTIVE CLOTHING	1,617.71
EFT38793	22/12/2017	TRACS	PLANT REPAIR	556.93
EFT38794	22/12/2017	TRUCK CENTRE (WA) PTY LTD	PLANT PARTS	514.34
EFT38795	22/12/2017	TUTT BRYANT EQUIPMENT (BT EQUIPMENT PTY LTD)	PLANT REPAIR & SERVICE	2,901.09
EFT38796	22/12/2017	VISY RECYCLING	RECYCLING COSTS	28.18
EFT38797	22/12/2017	VOLICH WASTE CONTRACTORS PTY LTD	BULK BIN HIRE	44.00
EFT38798	22/12/2017	WESTERN AUSTRALIAN LOCAL GOVERNMENT ASSOCIATION (WALGA)	WEBSITE UPGRADE COSTS & STAFF TRAINING	60,508.00
EFT38799	22/12/2017	WATERLOGIC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	EQUIPMENT RENTAL	513.70
EFT38800	22/12/2017	WEST FORCE PLUMBING AND GAS	BUILDING REPAIRS & MAINTENANCE	148.50
EFT38801	22/12/2017	WESTERN HEARING SERVICES	AUDIOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT FOR STAFF	249.15
EFT38802	22/12/2017	WESTERN TREE RECYCLERS	PLANT HIRE	10,006.89
EFT38803	22/12/2017	WESTRAC EQUIPMENT PTY LTD	PLANT SERVICE AGREEMENT & PLANT PARTS	5,599.62
EFT38804	22/12/2017	WINC AUSTRALIA PTY LTD	STATIONERY & CONSUMABLES	1,720.66
EFT38805	22/12/2017	WINDOW WIPERS	WINDOW CLEANING	2,605.90
EFT38806	22/12/2017	WORKFORCE INTERNATIONAL	LABOUR HIRE	5,528.85
EFT38807	22/12/2017	MARKETFORCE	ADVERTISING COSTS	2,024.03
220309	02/11/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - BELMONT	PETTY CASH RECOUP	1,149.20
220310	02/11/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - COPPIN ROAD	PETTY CASH RECOUP	34.25
220311	02/11/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - REDHILL	PETTY CASH RECOUP	32.35
220312	16/11/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - HAZELMERE	PETTY CASH RECOUP	98.55
220313	16/11/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - MATHIESON ROAD	PETTY CASH RECOUP	35.45
220314	23/11/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - BELMONT	PETTY CASH RECOUP	940.00
220315	12/12/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - BELMONT	PETTY CASH RECOUP	1,031.70
220316	12/12/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - COPPIN ROAD	PETTY CASH RECOUP	29.70
220317	12/12/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - HAZELMERE	PETTY CASH RECOUP	153.55
220318	12/12/2017	EMRC PETTY CASH - MATHIESON ROAD	PETTY CASH RECOUP	36.65
220319	19/12/2017	WATER CORPORATION	WATER USAGE & RATES	892.77
220320	22/12/2017	FOOD ENERGY PTY LTD	REFUND OF RRF TENDER DOWNLOAD FEE	5,500.00
PAY 2018-10	14/11/2017	PAYROLL FE 14/11/2017	PAYROLL	188,033.41
PAY 2018-11	28/11/2017	PAYROLL FE 28/11/2017	PAYROLL	192,182.27
PAY 2018-12	12/12/2017	PAYROLL FE 12/12/2017	PAYROLL	188,776.55
PAY 2018-13	26/12/2017	PAYROLL FE 26/12/2017	PAYROLL	182,337.54
1*NOV17	1/11/2017	BANK CHARGES 1746 - 1750	BANK FEES & CHARGES	2,123.07
1*DEC17	1/12/2017	BANK CHARGES 1750 - 1754	BANK FEES & CHARGES	1,758.74
DD16729.1	14/11/2017	WALGS PLAN	SUPERANNUATION	31,689.15
DD16729.2	14/11/2017	AUSTRALIAN SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	2,310.39
DD16729.3	14/11/2017	RETAIL EMPLOYEES SUPERANNUATION TRUST	SUPERANNUATION	375.07
DD16729.4	14/11/2017	FUTURE SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	219.22
DD16729.5	14/11/2017	ANZ SMART CHOICE SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	79.42
DD16729.6	14/11/2017	NORTH PERSONAL SUPERANNUATION	SUPERANNUATION	505.24
DD16729.7	14/11/2017	BT LIFETIME SUPER - EMPLOYER PLAN	SUPERANNUATION	536.92

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council


**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
DD16729.8	14/11/2017	CBUS INDUSTRY SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	687.20
DD16729.9	14/11/2017	MTAA SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	215.66
DD16729.10	14/11/2017	MLC SUPER FUND	SUPERANNUATION	203.99
DD16729.11	14/11/2017	SUNSUPER	SUPERANNUATION	183.82
DD16729.12	14/11/2017	AMP FLEXIBLE LIFETIME SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	554.75
DD16729.13	14/11/2017	SUNCORP BRIGHTER SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	201.51
DD16729.14	14/11/2017	ETHAN Y WANG SUPER PTY LTD ATF ETHAN Y WANG SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	432.24
DD16729.15	14/11/2017	BT BUSINESS SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	205.11
DD16729.16	14/11/2017	HOSTPLUS SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	523.66
DD16729.17	14/11/2017	LEGALSUPER	SUPERANNUATION	294.68
DD16729.18	14/11/2017	ONEPATH MASTERFUND (ANZ)	SUPERANNUATION	117.39
DD16729.19	14/11/2017	COLONIAL FIRST STATE FIRSTCHOICE	SUPERANNUATION	254.76
DD16729.20	14/11/2017	AUSTRALIAN ETHICAL SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	197.25
DD16730.1	28/11/2017	WALGS PLAN	SUPERANNUATION	29,001.11
DD16730.2	28/11/2017	AUSTRALIAN SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	2,192.74
DD16730.3	28/11/2017	RETAIL EMPLOYEES SUPERANNUATION TRUST	SUPERANNUATION	375.07
DD16730.4	28/11/2017	FUTURE SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	219.22
DD16730.5	28/11/2017	ANZ SMART CHOICE SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	158.84
DD16730.6	28/11/2017	NORTH PERSONAL SUPERANNUATION	SUPERANNUATION	500.64
DD16730.7	28/11/2017	BT LIFETIME SUPER - EMPLOYER PLAN	SUPERANNUATION	535.64
DD16730.8	28/11/2017	CBUS INDUSTRY SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	602.54
DD16730.9	28/11/2017	MTAA SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	214.66
DD16730.10	28/11/2017	MLC SUPER FUND	SUPERANNUATION	206.23
DD16730.11	28/11/2017	SUNSUPER	SUPERANNUATION	183.82
DD16730.12	28/11/2017	AMP FLEXIBLE LIFETIME SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	554.75
DD16730.13	28/11/2017	SUNCORP BRIGHTER SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	201.77
DD16730.14	28/11/2017	ETHAN Y WANG SUPER PTY LTD ATF ETHAN Y WANG SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	432.24
DD16730.15	28/11/2017	BT BUSINESS SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	205.10
DD16730.16	28/11/2017	HOSTPLUS SUPERANNUATION FUND	SUPERANNUATION	310.85
DD16730.17	28/11/2017	LEGALSUPER	SUPERANNUATION	294.68
DD16730.18	28/11/2017	ONEPATH MASTERFUND (ANZ)	SUPERANNUATION	133.53
DD16730.19	28/11/2017	COLONIAL FIRST STATE FIRSTCHOICE	SUPERANNUATION	509.52
DD16730.20	28/11/2017	AUSTRALIAN ETHICAL SUPER	SUPERANNUATION	197.25
1258	01/11/2017	SUNCORP BANK	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	300,000.00
1259	15/11/2017	BANKWEST	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	2,000,000.00
1260	15/11/2017	BANKWEST	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	3,000,000.00
1261	21/11/2017	BANKWEST	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	1,500,000.00
1262	14/11/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - D AMEDURI	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	470.58
1263	14/11/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - D CANHAM	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	1,290.29
1264	14/11/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - H LIEW	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	69.54
1265	14/11/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - P SCHNEIDER	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	148.82
1266	14/11/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - S FITZPATRICK	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	1,574.69

## Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council



**CEO's DELEGATED PAYMENTS LIST  
FOR THE MONTHS OF NOVEMBER & DECEMBER 2017**

Cheque / EFT No	Date	Payee	Description	Amount
1267	14/11/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - T BEINHAEUER	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	292.70
1268	14/11/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - W HARRIS	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	366.03
1269	14/11/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - Z WILLIAMSON	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	291.24
1270	21/11/2017	AUSTRACLEAR LIMITED (ASX)	FINANCIAL SERVICES FEE	28.60
1271	05/12/2017	SUNCORP BANK	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	2,000,000.00
1272	15/12/2017	WESTPAC BANKING CORPORATION	TERM DEPOSIT INVESTMENT	5,000,000.00
1273	15/12/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - D AMEDURI	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	1,144.47
1274	15/12/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - D CANHAM	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	1,166.43
1275	15/12/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - S FITZPATRICK	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	258.29
1276	15/12/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - T BEINHAEUER	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	267.74
1277	15/12/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - T ECKSTEIN	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	538.58
1278	15/12/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - W HARRIS	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	657.38
1279	15/12/2017	WBC - CORPORATE MASTERCARD - Z WILLIAMSON	CREDIT CARD PURCHASES	325.79
1280	21/12/2017	AUSTRACLEAR LIMITED (ASX)	FINANCIAL SERVICES FEE	933.35
<b>SUB TOTAL</b>				<b>17,443,357.28</b>
<b>LESS CANCELLED EFTs &amp; CHEQUES</b>				
EFT38694	22/12/2017	AUSTRALIAN ASSOCIATION FOR ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATION	CANCELLED EFT	-33.00
EFT38707	22/12/2017	BTS	CANCELLED EFT	-181.50
EFT38766	22/12/2017	PRECISION PLUMBING WA PTY LTD	CANCELLED EFT	-895.47
<b>SUB TOTAL</b>				<b>-1,109.97</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>				<b>17,442,247.31</b>

**REPORT****Bank Code****Bank**

EMRC - Municipal Fund

17,442,247.31

17,442,247.31



## 14.2 FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 30 NOVEMBER 2017

REFERENCE: D2018/00077

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with an overview of the EMRC's financial performance for the period ended 30 November 2017.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Significant year to date budget variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Financial Activity as at 30 November 2017 have been identified and are reported on in the body of the report.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 30 November 2017.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

### BACKGROUND

It is a requirement of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* (r.34) that a Local Government is to prepare and present to Council financial reports in such a form as the Local Government considers to be appropriate.

The 2017/2018 Budget was presented in a format that separated operating income and expenditure from other revenue and expenses to provide improved disclosure of Council's underlying operating result.

Submitted to each meeting of Council is a financial report and summaries which provide an overview of year to date budget performance for operating activities and capital works. Variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Comprehensive Income are reported on in the body of the report. Also included are end of year forecasts by nature and type for operating activities and end of year forecasts for each capital works project. These forecasts are reviewed regularly in order to provide an accurate forecast of the end of year result.

### REPORT

Outlined within this report are financial statements for the period ended 30 November 2017. Where possible the year to date monthly budget allocations will be reviewed in order to match the appropriate timing for the various projects budgeted to be undertaken. This will provide a better comparison between the year to date actual and year to date budget figures.

As a result of reduced Commercial tonnages received to the end of August 2017, a budget/forecast review was undertaken during September 2017 and has been reflected in the financials effective from September 2017 with the Change in Net Assets from Operations being a favourable variance of \$24,979, which was reported to Council in detail at the December 2017 meeting.



*Item 14.2 continued*

**Statement of Comprehensive Income - Nature and Type (refer Attachment 1)**

The year to date operating result from normal activities as at 30 November 2017 is a favourable variance of \$149,844 (18.14%) against budget. The following information is provided on key aspects of Council's year to date financial performance:

<b><u>Operating Income</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$3,231,188 (22.49%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$5,943,320 (17.00%).

Operating Income variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$9,416,504 is \$2,906,235 (23.58%) below the budget of \$12,322,739. This is due to the lower than budget tonnages received from commercial operators and member Councils as at 30 November 2017. As a consequence of this decline, strategies to secure extra volume and a reforecasting of operational expenditure to match revised tonnage estimates continue to be undertaken.

The full year forecast for User Charges of \$24,181,581 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$5,532,707 (18.62%).

2. The full year forecast for Special Charges of \$416,717 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$50,934 (10.89%). This relates specifically to the Community Waste Education levy which forms part of the member Council's disposal rate and is attributable to lower than budget tonnages forecast to be received from member Councils for the 2017/2018 financial year.
3. The full year forecast for Interest Municipal Cash Investments is expected to be above the annual budget by \$40,000 (10.00%). This is attributable to the higher level of funds available as at 30 June 2017 compared to budget together with a higher average interest rate expected to be received (2.68% as at 30 November 2017) compared to the budgeted rate of 2.54%.
4. Year to date Other Income of \$605,421 is \$313,159 (34.09%) below the budget of \$918,580. This is mainly attributable to a forecast lower level of sales of ferricrete (\$61,656 compared to a budget of \$130,620), woodwaste products sales (\$299,701 compared to a budget of \$354,165), greenwaste products sales (\$62,186 compared to a budget of \$103,540) and the timing of royalty payments from the sale of landfill gas (\$14,385 compared to a budget of \$175,000).

The full year forecast for Other Income of \$2,159,342 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$325,320 (13.09%). This is mainly attributable to a forecast lower than expected level of sales of woodwaste products sales (\$658,446 compared to a budget of \$850,000) and greenwaste products sales (\$114,000 compared to a budget of \$248,499).

There were no further significant Operating Income variances as at 30 November 2017.

<b><u>Operating Expenditure</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	A favourable variance of \$3,381,032 (24.96%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	A favourable variance of \$1,900,491 (5.58%).

Operating Expenditure variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date Salary Expenses of \$3,098,262 is \$514,926 (14.25%) below the budget of \$3,613,188. This variance is attributable to the timing of filling vacant positions and budgeted positions.





*Item 14.2 continued*

2. Year to date Contract Expenses of \$1,211,694 is \$1,336,906 (52.46%) below the budget of \$2,548,600 due to the timing of various projects from different business units. Major variances from the Waste Services directorate include:

- Operate and Maintain Class IV Cell - Leachate Removal - \$312,500;
- Rehabilitate Class III Cells - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$119,913;
- Monitor Environmental Impacts - \$109,330;
- Operate and Maintain Plant - Waste Management Facilities - \$108,958;
- Operate and Maintain Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$101,477;
- Crush and Screen Lateritic Caprock- \$85,856; and
- Undertake Greenwaste Waste Stream Audits - \$20,830.

Other projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$260,347), Environmental Services (\$44,708) and Regional Development (\$99,230).

3. Year to date Material Expenses of \$361,696 is \$69,649 (16.15%) below the budget of \$431,345 due to the timing of various projects from different business units. Projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$49,580) and Waste Services (\$18,601).
4. Year to date Miscellaneous Expenses of \$4,249,474 is \$1,352,908 (24.15%) below the budget of \$5,602,382. The variance is mainly attributable to a lower than budgeted landfill levy payable (\$3,909,488 compared to a budget of \$5,198,225) as a result of the reduced tonnages from commercial operators and lower than budgeted tonnages from member Councils.
5. Year to date Costs Allocated of \$466,274 is \$57,273 (10.94%) below the budget of \$523,547. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Other Expenses).

There were no further significant Operating Expenditure variances as at 30 November 2017.

<b><u>Other Revenues and Expenses (Net)</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$144,337 (6.04%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$167,837 (3.33%).

Other Revenues and Expenses variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$256,697 is \$305,803 (54.36%) below the budget of \$562,500. The variance is predominantly due to the lower level of tonnages received through the Hazelmere C&I facility. The full year forecast for User Charges of \$945,000 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$405,000 (30.00%).
2. Full Year Secondary Waste Charge of \$4,286,232 has been forecast to be \$523,888 (10.89%) below the budget of \$4,810,120. This variance is attributable to the lower level of tonnages compared to budget that has been forecast to be received from member Councils for the 2017/2018 financial year.
3. The full year forecast for Interest Restricted Cash Investments is expected to be above the annual budget by \$240,374 (13.66%). This is attributable to the higher level of funds available as at 30 June 2017 compared to budget together with a higher average interest rate expected to be received for the 2017/2018 financial year (2.68% as at 30 November 2017) compared to the budgeted rate of 2.54%.



*Item 14.2 continued*

4. Year to date Reimbursements of \$137,076 is \$137,056 above the budget of \$20. This variance relates to the reimbursement of shared expenses from the Mindarie Regional Council for the Resource Recovery Facility tender together with a reimbursement of costs associated with the Wood Waste to Energy cable installation that were not previously budgeted for. Full Year Reimbursements of \$150,050 has been forecast to be \$150,000 above the budget of \$50.
5. Year to date Other Revenue of \$76,546 is \$68,539, (47.24%) below the budget of \$145,085. This relates specifically to the sale of products from the Hazelmere C & I Project which is not as yet generating sufficient material for sale.  
  
The full year forecast for Other Revenue of \$711,928 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$504,963 (41.50%). This is attributable to the lower than budget forecast for the sale of products from the Hazelmere C & I Project (\$105,625) and lower than budget forecast for the sale of electricity from the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not expected to be commissioned until April/May 2018 (\$434,338).
6. Year to date Salary Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$166,615 is \$68,336 (29.09%) below the budget of \$234,951. The variance is attributable to budgeted positions not filled due to the timing of Resource Recovery Park projects.
7. Full Year Contract Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$774,940 has been forecast to be below the budget of \$1,280,297 by \$505,357 (39.47%). This variance is due to the timing of the various Resource Recovery projects and the associated consultancy expenditure.
8. Full Year Material Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$64,159 has been forecast to be \$58,209 (47.57%) below the budget of \$122,368. This variance is due to the timing of the various Resource Recovery projects.
9. Full Year Insurance Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$19,184 has been forecast to be \$37,983 (66.44%) below the budget of \$57,167. This relates specifically to the insurance premium for the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not due to be commissioned until April/May 2018.
10. Year to date Miscellaneous Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$4,207 is \$33,446 (88.83%) below the budget of \$37,653. This relates predominantly to the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not due to be commissioned until April/May 2018. Full Year Miscellaneous Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$251,264 has been forecast to be \$232,363 (48.05%) below the budget of \$483,627.
11. Year to date Costs Allocated (Other Expenses) of \$421,610 is \$71,213 (14.45%) below the budget of \$492,823. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Operating Expenditure).

There were no further significant Other Revenues and Expenses variances as at 30 November 2017.

**Other  
Comprehensive  
Income**

*Actuals for the Year*

A favourable variance of \$4,235,645.

*End of Year Forecast*

A favourable variance of \$4,235,645.

Council at its meeting held on 24 August 2017, resolved as follows:

***“THAT COUNCIL APPROVES USE OF RETAINED FUNDS FROM THE EARLY COLLECTION OF CARBON TAX IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE HAZELMERE RESOURCE RECOVERY PARK AND/OR THE RESOURCE RECOVERY FACILITY PROJECT.”***

As a result the amount of \$4,235,645 was transferred from the Non-Current Carbon Pricing Provision in the Statement of Financial Position and recognised as income in the Statement of Comprehensive Income. This has resulted in an overall surplus variance of \$24,979 in the Change in Net Assets from Operations forecast to \$6,000,199 compared to the budget of \$5,975,220.



*Item 14.2 continued*

**Capital Expenditure Statement (refer Attachment 2)**

<b><u>Capital Expenditure</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	A favourable variance of \$73,753.
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	A favourable variance of \$7,113,239.

Capital Expenditure variances:

A favourable variance of \$73,753 existed as at 30 November 2017 when compared to the budget of \$1,117,000. The year to date budget provisions are used as a guide only as expenditure of a capital nature is undertaken as and when required.

Major capital expenditure as at 30 November 2017 include:

- Construct Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - \$399,487;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure - \$211,737; and
- Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place & Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$121,387.

A budget/forecast review was undertaken on the Capital Expenditure budgets during September 2017 in order to reflect the actual timing of various projects and match expenditure requirements in relation to tonnage forecasts.

Full Year Capital Expenditure has been forecast to be \$7,113,239 (27.40%) below the budget of \$25,956,194.

Significant reductions to capital budgets where savings are expected to be achieved or where project expenditure has been deferred and/or carried forward include the following:

- Construct Class III Cell - Farm Stage 3 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$3,665,000;
- Purchase / Replace Plant - Hazelmere - \$1,300,000;
- Construct Class III Cell - Stage 15B - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$901,222;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Reuse Store - \$500,000;
- Construct Roads/Carparks - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$309,201;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Workshop - \$250,000;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Reuse Store Car Park - \$250,000;
- Construct Access Road to Lots 8, 9 & 10 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$225,000;
- Construct Drainage Diversion & Infrastructures - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$220,000;
- Purchase Information Technology & Communications Equipment - \$212,248;
- Construct Water Storage Dam - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$150,000;
- Design & Construct Class IV Cell - Stage 2 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$150,000; and
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Transfer Station - \$110,000.

This is offset by an increase in the following Capital Expenditure budget provision following a review of the capital expenditure program:

- Resource Recovery Park Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - \$631,757;
- Purchase Resource Recovery Park C & I facility Plant & Equipment - \$500,000; and
- Purchase Resource Recovery Park Wood Waste to Energy Plant & Equipment - \$150,367.



*Item 14.2 continued*

**Statement of Financial Position (refer Attachment 3)**

The Statement of Financial Position shows the overall impact of actual balances compared with budget provisions and end of year forecasts for operating and capital works activities.

Total Equity as at 30 November 2017 totals \$182,467,042. This is an increase of \$7,457,271 from the 30 June 2017 equity of \$175,009,772 and represents the net change in assets from operations.

It has been forecast that Total Equity as at 30 June 2018 will be above the original budget of \$180,984,991 by \$24,979. It is expected that with on-going budget/forecast reviews this value will continually be changing.

**Statement of Cash and Investments (refer Attachment 4)**

The level of cash and investments in the Municipal Fund as at 30 November 2017 is \$27,745,787 and Restricted Cash amount to \$66,367,633.

The net movement for the month is an increase of \$1,240,254.

It has been forecast that Total Cash and Investments as at 30 June 2018 will be above the original budget of \$77,306,043 by \$6,906,342.

**Investment Report (refer Attachment 5)**

Term deposits valued at \$13,700,000 matured during November 2017. These were reinvested into further term deposits together with additional surplus funds.

**STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 3 - Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

3.4 To continue to improve financial and asset management practices

**FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

As outlined within the report and attachments.

**SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

**MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	



*Item 14.2 continued*

#### ATTACHMENT(S)

1. Statement of Comprehensive Income by Nature and Type (Ref: D2018/01586)
2. Capital Expenditure Statement (Ref: D2018/01587)
3. Statement of Financial Position (Ref: D2018/01588)
4. Statement of Cash and Investments (D2018/01589)
5. Investment Report (Ref: D2018/01590)

#### VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority

#### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 30 November 2017.

#### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT COUNCIL RECEIVES THE STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME, CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT, STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION, STATEMENT OF CASH AND INVESTMENTS AND THE INVESTMENT REPORT FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 30 NOVEMBER 2017.

**CARRIED 10/1**

**For:** Cr Daw, Cr Kovalevs, Cr Lavell, Cr McDonnell, Cr McKenna, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr O'Connor, Cr Stallard, Cr Wilson, Cr Wolff.

**Against:** Cr Palmer.

# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

NOVEMBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Operating Income</b>							
\$9,416,504	\$12,322,739	(\$2,906,235)	(U)	User Charges	\$24,181,581	\$29,714,288	(\$5,532,707) (U)
\$179,324	\$192,890	(\$13,566)	(U)	Special Charges	\$416,717	\$467,651	(\$50,934) (U)
\$338,772	\$343,861	(\$5,089)	(U)	Contributions	\$568,943	\$589,972	(\$21,029) (U)
\$128,806	\$125,711	\$3,095	(F)	Operating Grants	\$506,845	\$560,175	(\$53,330) (U)
\$231,219	\$211,580	\$19,639	(F)	Interest Municipal Cash Investments	\$440,000	\$400,000	\$40,000 (F)
\$238,472	\$254,345	(\$15,873)	(U)	Reimbursements	\$749,688	\$749,688	\$0 (F)
\$605,421	\$918,580	(\$313,159)	(U)	Other	\$2,159,342	\$2,484,662	(\$325,320) (U)
<b>\$11,138,518</b>	<b>\$14,369,706</b>	<b>(\$3,231,188)</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Operating Income</b>	<b>\$29,023,116</b>	<b>\$34,966,436</b>	<b>(\$5,943,320) (U)</b>
<b>Operating Expenditure</b>							
\$3,098,262	\$3,613,188	\$514,926	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$8,697,489	\$8,911,576	\$214,087 (F)
\$1,211,694	\$2,548,600	\$1,336,906	(F)	Contract Expenses	\$5,772,914	\$6,129,201	\$356,287 (F)
\$361,696	\$431,345	\$69,649	(F)	Material Expenses	\$1,013,844	\$1,036,679	\$22,835 (F)
\$93,675	\$111,335	\$17,660	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$310,277	\$310,517	\$240 (F)
\$242,844	\$250,475	\$7,631	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$620,156	\$615,656	(\$4,500) (U)
\$115,862	\$118,215	\$2,353	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$253,086	\$260,979	\$7,893 (F)
\$1,190,560	\$1,311,683	\$121,123	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$4,279,422	\$4,312,811	\$33,389 (F)
\$4,249,474	\$5,602,382	\$1,352,908	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$12,208,817	\$13,513,783	\$1,304,966 (F)
\$64,866	\$80,015	\$15,149	(F)	Provision Expenses	\$195,753	\$204,047	\$8,294 (F)
(\$466,274)	(\$523,547)	(\$57,273)	(U)	Costs Allocated	(\$1,220,122)	(\$1,263,122)	(\$43,000) (U)
<b>\$10,162,659</b>	<b>\$13,543,691</b>	<b>\$3,381,032</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Operating Expenditure</b>	<b>\$32,131,636</b>	<b>\$34,032,127</b>	<b>\$1,900,491 (F)</b>
<b>\$975,859</b>	<b>\$826,015</b>	<b>\$149,844</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM NORMAL ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$3,108,520</b>	<b>\$934,309</b>	<b>(\$4,042,829) (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus				Deficit	Surplus	

### Notes:

1. User Charges - include member Councils and casual users pertaining to waste, risk management and environmental services fees and charges;
2. Special Charges - Waste Education Levy;
3. Contributions - member Councils' contributions to projects and services;
4. Operating Grants - grant income predominantly from government agencies;
5. Other Operating Income - includes income from the sale of products; and
6. Miscellaneous Expenses - includes the landfill levy expense of \$3,909,488 as at 30 November 2017.
7. Other Comprehensive Income on page 2 of this report is inclusive of \$4,235,645 of retained residual carbon tax previously collected now being utilised for the Resource Recovery Project (refer Council meeting 24/8/17 - TAC Item 11.2)

(F) denotes Favourable variance and (U) denotes Unfavourable variance

# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

NOVEMBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Other Revenues</b>							
\$256,697	\$562,500	(\$305,803)	(U)	User Charges	\$945,000	\$1,350,000	(\$405,000) (U)
\$1,844,476	\$1,984,162	(\$139,686)	(U)	Secondary Waste Charge	\$4,286,232	\$4,810,120	(\$523,888) (U)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Operating Grants	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$766,132	\$734,145	\$31,987	(F)	Interest Restricted Cash Investments	\$2,000,000	\$1,759,626	\$240,374 (F)
\$137,076	\$20	\$137,056	(F)	Reimbursements	\$150,050	\$50	\$150,000 (F)
\$152,773	\$149,924	\$2,849	(F)	Proceeds from Sale of Assets	\$605,924	\$605,924	\$0 (F)
\$76,546	\$145,085	(\$68,539)	(U)	Other	\$711,928	\$1,216,891	(\$504,963) (U)
<b>\$3,233,700</b>	<b>\$3,575,836</b>	<b>\$342,136</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Other Revenues</b>	<b>\$8,699,134</b>	<b>\$9,742,611</b>	<b>(\$1,043,477) (U)</b>
<b>Other Expenses</b>							
\$166,615	\$234,951	\$68,336	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$573,425	\$578,888	\$5,463 (F)
\$194,729	\$175,380	(\$19,349)	(U)	Contract Expenses	\$774,940	\$1,280,297	\$505,357 (F)
\$4,274	\$16,850	\$12,576	(F)	Material Expenses	\$64,159	\$122,368	\$58,209 (F)
\$6,793	\$13,570	\$6,777	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$88,513	\$92,584	\$4,071 (F)
\$0	\$4,165	\$4,165	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$2,000	\$10,000	\$8,000 (F)
\$8,218	\$23,805	\$15,587	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$19,184	\$57,167	\$37,983 (F)
\$32,443	\$40,210	\$7,767	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$291,128	\$315,322	\$24,194 (F)
\$4,207	\$37,653	\$33,446	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$251,264	\$483,627	\$232,363 (F)
\$149,044	\$146,325	(\$2,719)	(U)	Carrying Amount of Assets Disposed Of	\$571,325	\$571,325	\$0 (F)
\$421,610	\$492,823	\$71,213	(F)	Costs Allocated	\$1,190,122	\$1,190,122	\$0 (F)
<b>\$987,933</b>	<b>\$1,185,732</b>	<b>\$197,799</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Expenses</b>	<b>\$3,826,060</b>	<b>\$4,701,700</b>	<b>\$875,640 (F)</b>
<b>\$2,245,767</b>	<b>\$2,390,104</b>	<b>\$144,337</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM OTHER ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$4,873,074</b>	<b>\$5,040,911</b>	<b>\$167,837 (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		
<b>\$3,221,626</b>	<b>\$3,216,119</b>	<b>\$5,507</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>NET RESULT</b>	<b>\$1,764,554</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$4,210,666 (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		
<b>Realised/Unrealised (Gain)/Loss From Change in Fair Value of Investments</b>							
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Unrealised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Realised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total (Gain)/Loss from change in Fair Value of Investments</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
<b>Other Comprehensive Income</b>							
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Revaluation of Assets	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$4,235,645	\$0	\$4,235,645	(F)	Other Comprehensive Income	\$4,235,645	\$0	\$4,235,645 (F)
<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Comprehensive Income</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,235,645 (F)</b>
<b>\$7,457,271</b>	<b>\$3,216,119</b>	<b>\$4,241,152</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>CHANGE IN NET ASSETS FROM OPERATIONS</b>	<b>\$6,000,199</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$24,979 (F)</b>
Surplus	Surplus			Surplus	Surplus		

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## NOVEMBER 2017

Year to Date				On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Governance and Corporate Services									
\$85,499	\$90,000	\$4,502	(F)	\$0	Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place ( 24440/00 )	\$173,706	\$173,706	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Purchase Furniture Fittings & Equipment - Corporate Services ( 24510/01 )	\$31,500	\$31,500	\$0	(F)
\$34,326	\$50,000	\$15,674	(F)	\$0	Purchase Information Technology & Communication Equipment ( 24550/00 )	\$468,802	\$681,050	\$212,248	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Purchase Art Works ( 24620/00 )	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Capital Improvement Administration Building - Ascot Place ( 25240/01 )	\$257,000	\$257,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Upgrade Security Equipment - Ascot Place ( 25530/01 )	\$10,000	\$10,000	\$0	(F)
\$119,825	\$140,000	\$20,176	(F)	\$0		\$971,008	\$1,183,256	\$212,248	(F)



# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

**NOVEMBER 2017**

Year to Date			On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance			Forecast	Budget	Variance

## Environmental Services

\$770	\$0	(\$770) (U)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Environmental Services ( 24590/05 )	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
<b>\$770</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$770) (U)</b>	<b>\$0</b>		<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>

## Resource Recovery

\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Transfer Station ( 24259/06 )	\$0	\$110,000	\$110,000 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site/Administration Office ( 24259/07 )	\$330,000	\$330,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Reuse Store ( 24259/08 )	\$0	\$500,000	\$500,000 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - MRF Building - Hazelmere ( 24259/09 )	\$15,000	\$35,000	\$20,000 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridge Office ( 24259/12 )	\$70,000	\$70,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Workshop ( 24259/13 )	\$0	\$250,000	\$250,000 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridges (x2) ( 24392/02 )	\$225,000	\$225,000	\$0 (F)
<b>\$211,737</b>	<b>\$230,000</b>	<b>\$18,263 (F)</b>	<b>\$6,253</b>	<b>Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure ( 24399/01 )</b>	<b>\$3,000,000</b>	<b>\$3,000,000</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>

## CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

NOVEMBER 2017

Year to Date				On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation		Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Resource Recovery									
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Construct Resource Recovery Park - Reuse Store Infrastructure (Car Park) ( 24399/07 )	\$0	\$250,000	\$250,000	(F)
\$399,487	\$200,000	(\$199,487)	(U)	\$188,175	Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - Resource Recovery Park ( 24399/11 )	\$831,757	\$200,000	(\$631,757)	(U)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Purchase Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Plant & Equipment ( 24410/03 )	\$2,142,000	\$1,991,633	(\$150,367)	(U)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Purchase Resource Recovery Park C & I Building - Plant & Equipment ( 24410/04 )	\$500,000	\$0	(\$500,000)	(U)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Resource Recovery ( 24590/07 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0	(F)
\$611,224	\$430,000	(\$181,224)	(U)	\$194,428		\$7,115,757	\$6,963,633	(\$152,124)	(U)

## Waste Management

\$9,620	\$10,000	\$380	(F)	\$17,500	<b>Construct Waste Management Facility Buildings - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24250/01 )</b>	\$25,000	\$25,000	\$0	(F)
\$38,486	\$40,000	\$1,514	(F)	\$49,998	<b>Construct Class III Landfill Cell Farm Stage 3 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24310/13 )</b>	\$100,204	\$3,765,204	\$3,665,000	(F)
\$14,164	\$120,500	\$106,336	(F)	\$6,800	<b>Construct Class III Cell Stage 15B - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24310/18 )</b>	\$710,000	\$1,611,222	\$901,222	(F)
\$29,389	\$140,000	\$110,611	(F)	\$10,479	<b>Construct Class III Leachate Pond - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24320/01 )</b>	\$600,000	\$600,000	\$0	(F)
\$13,311	\$25,000	\$11,689	(F)	\$3,320,861	<b>Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24320/02 )</b>	\$2,355,958	\$2,423,169	\$67,211	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	<b>Design and Construct Class IV Cell Stage 2 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24330/04 )</b>	\$350,000	\$500,000	\$150,000	(F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## NOVEMBER 2017

Year to Date				On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Waste Management									
\$22,605	\$25,000	\$2,395	(F)	\$0	Construct Stormwater and Siltation Ponds - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24350/01 )	\$200,000	\$200,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Construct Roads / Carparks - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/00 )	\$20,000	\$329,201	\$309,201	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Construct Access Road to Lots 8 9 10 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/02 )	\$250,000	\$475,000	\$225,000	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Construct Drainage Diversion and Earthworks Infrastructures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24380/00 )	\$200,000	\$420,000	\$220,000	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Construct Water Storage Dams - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24393/00 )	\$0	\$150,000	\$150,000	(F)
\$20,526	\$21,000	\$474	(F)	\$0	Construct Litter Fence - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 24394/05 )	\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0	(F)
\$302	\$500	\$198	(F)	\$0	Construct Hardstand and Road - Hazelmere ( 24395/01 )	\$53,706	\$53,706	\$0	(F)
\$14,015	\$15,000	\$986	(F)	\$0	Construct Monitoring Bores - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24396/00 )	\$40,000	\$60,000	\$20,000	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Washdown bay Upgrade - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/04 )	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Truck Washdown Bay for Member Councils - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/05 )	\$0	\$30,000	\$30,000	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Air Supply lines - Waste Management Structures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/10 )	\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0	(F)
\$39,497	\$40,000	\$503	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/00 )	\$3,589,497	\$3,589,497	\$0	(F)
\$6,323	\$10,000	\$3,677	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Hazelmere ( 24410/01 )	\$580,000	\$1,880,000	\$1,300,000	(F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## NOVEMBER 2017

Year to Date					Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance	On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Waste Management</b>							
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/08 )	\$530,000	\$530,000	\$0 (F)
\$35,044	\$40,000	\$4,956 (F)	\$24,200	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment-Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/00 )	\$190,000	\$190,000	\$0 (F)
\$22,290	\$10,000	(\$12,290) (U)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24420/02 )	\$34,519	\$10,000	(\$24,519) (U)
\$1,189	\$2,000	\$812 (F)	\$0	Purchase Minor Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/06 )	\$100,000	\$100,000	\$0 (F)
\$35,888	\$36,000	\$112 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Vehicles - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24430/00 )	\$69,276	\$69,276	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Office Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24510/08 )	\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase Fire Fighting System/Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24520/07 )	\$13,400	\$13,400	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Red Hill Waste Management Facility ( 24530/08 )	\$83,000	\$83,000	\$0 (F)
\$2,650	\$5,000	\$2,350 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Hazelmere ( 24530/10 )	\$49,130	\$49,130	\$0 (F)
\$6,130	\$7,000	\$870 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Other Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24590/00 )	\$424,000	\$424,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Miscellaneous Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24590/02 )	\$2,500	\$2,500	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase/Replace Other Equipment - Engineering and Waste Management ( 24590/03 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## NOVEMBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Waste Management</b>							
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Office Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24610/08 )	\$3,000	\$3,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase Office Furniture and Fittings-Hazelmere ( 24610/10 )	\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase Miscellaneous Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Education Programme ( 24690/01 )	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Refurbish Environmental Education Centre - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 25253/00 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Refurbish Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 25410/00 )	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Refurbish Plant - Hazelmere ( 25410/01 )	\$30,000	\$70,000	\$40,000 (F)
\$311,428	\$547,000	\$235,572 (F)	\$3,429,838		\$10,756,190	\$17,809,305	\$7,053,115 (F)
\$1,043,247	\$1,117,000	\$73,753 (F)	\$3,624,266	TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE	\$18,842,955	\$25,956,194	\$7,113,239 (F)



## STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION

**NOVEMBER 2017**

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year		
			Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Current Assets</b>					
\$2,099,929	\$2,862,379	Cash and Cash Equivalents	\$2,638,784	\$2,066,442	\$572,342 (F)
\$89,754,975	\$91,251,042	Investments	\$81,739,601	\$75,239,601	\$6,500,000 (F)
\$2,578,375	\$2,693,130	Trade and Other Receivables	\$2,578,375	\$2,578,375	\$0 (F)
\$28,834	\$9,545	Inventories	\$28,834	\$28,834	\$0 (F)
\$115,197	\$228,319	Other Assets	\$115,197	\$115,197	\$0 (F)
<b>\$94,577,311</b>	<b>\$97,044,415</b>	<b>Total Current Assets</b>	<b>\$87,100,791</b>	<b>\$80,028,449</b>	<b>\$7,072,342 (F)</b>
<b>Current Liabilities</b>					
\$3,846,227	\$2,698,038	Trade and Other Payables	\$3,846,227	\$3,846,227	\$0 (F)
\$1,438,690	\$1,438,690	Provisions	\$1,467,299	\$1,467,299	\$0 (F)
<b>\$5,284,917</b>	<b>\$4,136,728</b>	<b>Total Current Liabilities</b>	<b>\$5,313,526</b>	<b>\$5,313,526</b>	<b>\$0 (F)</b>
<b>\$89,292,394</b>	<b>\$92,907,687</b>	<b>Net Current Assets</b>	<b>\$81,787,265</b>	<b>\$74,714,923</b>	<b>\$7,072,342 (F)</b>
<b>Non Current Assets</b>					
\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	Land	\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	\$0 (F)
\$7,485,440	\$7,449,195	Buildings	\$8,007,782	\$8,887,032	(\$879,251) (U)
\$14,922,102	\$14,771,178	Structures	\$22,662,797	\$27,985,285	(\$5,322,488) (U)
\$12,083,389	\$11,285,538	Plant	\$16,766,178	\$17,407,848	(\$641,670) (U)
\$672,540	\$623,429	Equipment	\$1,396,144	\$1,608,392	(\$212,248) (U)
\$158,479	\$157,235	Furniture and Fittings	\$192,832	\$190,130	\$2,702 (F)
\$7,405,074	\$8,111,648	Work in Progress	\$7,402,372	\$7,405,074	(\$2,702) (U)
<b>\$93,297,025</b>	<b>\$92,968,223</b>	<b>Total Non Current Assets</b>	<b>\$106,998,105</b>	<b>\$114,053,762</b>	<b>(\$7,055,657) (U)</b>
<b>Non Current Liabilities</b>					
\$7,579,647	\$3,408,868	Provisions	\$7,775,400	\$7,783,694	\$8,294 (F)
<b>\$7,579,647</b>	<b>\$3,408,868</b>	<b>Total Non Current Liabilities</b>	<b>\$7,775,400</b>	<b>\$7,783,694</b>	<b>\$8,294 (F)</b>
<b>\$175,009,772</b>	<b>\$182,467,042</b>	<b>Net Assets</b>	<b>\$181,009,970</b>	<b>\$180,984,991</b>	<b>\$24,979 (F)</b>
<b>Equity</b>					
\$66,248,026	\$67,432,438	Accumulated Surplus/Deficit	\$67,395,109	\$66,248,025	\$1,147,084 (F)
\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	Cash Backed Reserves	\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	\$0 (F)
\$43,330,010	\$42,145,597	Asset Revaluation Reserve	\$42,182,926	\$43,330,010	(\$1,147,084) (U)
<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$7,457,271</b>	<b>Net change in assets from operations</b>	<b>\$6,000,199</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$24,979 (F)</b>
<b>\$175,009,772</b>	<b>\$182,467,042</b>	<b>Total Equity</b>	<b>\$181,009,970</b>	<b>\$180,984,991</b>	<b>\$24,979 (F)</b>

# CASH AND INVESTMENTS

## NOVEMBER 2017

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
			Forecast	Budget	Variance	
Municipal Cash and Investments						
2,096,479	2,858,929	Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund 01001/00	2,469,334	2,062,992	406,342	(F)
3,450	3,450	Cash on Hand 01019/00 - 02	3,450	3,450	0	(F)
24,153,474	24,883,408	Investments - Municipal Fund 02021/00	8,947,076	2,447,076	6,500,000	(F)
26,253,403	27,745,787	Total Municipal Cash	11,419,860	4,513,518	6,906,342	(F)
Restricted Cash and Investments						
1,372,015	1,392,596	Restricted Investments - Plant and Equipment 02022/01	653,438	653,438	0	(F)
2,314,792	2,349,514	Restricted Investments - Post Closure Site Rehabilitation Red Hill 02022/02	2,502,154	2,502,154	0	(F)
6,238,460	6,332,038	Restricted Investments - Future Development 02022/03	20,530,086	20,530,086	0	(F)
885,502	898,785	Restricted Investments - Environmental Monitoring Red Hill 02022/04	987,123	987,123	0	(F)
13,506	13,709	Restricted Investments - Environmental Insurance Red Hill 02022/05	11,811	11,811	0	(F)
14,378	14,593	Restricted Investments - Risk Management 02022/06	14,747	14,747	0	(F)
563,778	572,235	Restricted Investments - Class IV Cells Red Hill 02022/07	74,900	74,900	0	(F)
195,232	198,161	Restricted Investments - Regional Development 02022/08	141,786	141,786	0	(F)
48,550,081	49,278,341	Restricted Investments - Secondary Waste Processing 02022/09	45,920,296	45,920,296	0	(F)
4,344,485	4,409,653	Restricted Investments - Class III Cells 02022/10	800,946	800,946	0	(F)
72,594	73,682	Restricted Investments - Building Refurbishment (Ascot Place) 02022/11	74,456	74,456	0	(F)
169,765	(45,591)	Restricted Investments - Accrued Interest 02022/19	169,765	169,765	0	(F)
0	0	Restricted Investments - Unrealised Loss/Gain on Investments 02022/20	0	0	0	(F)
866,914	879,917	Restricted Investments - Long Service Leave 02022/90	911,018	911,018	0	(F)
65,601,501	66,367,633	Total Restricted Cash	72,792,525	72,792,525	0	(F)
91,854,904	94,113,420	TOTAL CASH AND INVESTMENTS	84,212,385	77,306,043	6,906,342	(F)

The Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund represents the balance on the last day of the relevant month. Any portion of the balance available for investment is transferred into the Investment - Municipal Fund account in the following period. Funds held in the Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund continue to accrue interest as per the Westpac commercial rates.

# EMRC Investment Report

November 2017

I. Overall Portfolio Limits				
S&P Long Term Rating	S&P Short Term Rating	Investment Maximum %	% Portfolio	
AAA	A-1+	100%	73.48%	
AA	A-1	100%	26.52%	
			100.00%	

Investment by S&P Rating

S&P Rating	Percentage
A-1	26.52%
A-1+	73.48%

  
 II. Single Entity Exposure |  |  |  |  ||  |  |  | % Portfolio |  |
AMP			5.52%	
ANZ Banking Group			38.12%	
Bankwest			13.26%	
ING			9.95%	
NAB			19.34%	
Suncorp			11.05%	
Westpac / St. George Bank			2.76%	
			100.00%	
  
 III. Term to Maturity Framework |  |  |  |  || Investment Policy Guidelines |  |  |  |  |
Maturity Profile	% Portfolio	% Min	% Max	
Less Than 1 Year	100.00%	40%	100%	
Greater Than 1 Year	0.00%	0%	0%	
		100.00%		

NB: This report is consistent with the reporting requirements of the Policy 3.3 - Management of Investments Policy





### 14.3 FINANCIAL REPORT FOR PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2017

REFERENCE: D2018/01579

#### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with an overview of the EMRC's financial performance for the period ended 31 December 2017.

#### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Significant year to date budget variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Financial Activity as at 31 December 2017 have been identified and are reported on in the body of the report.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 31 December 2017.

#### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

#### BACKGROUND

It is a requirement of the *Local Government (Financial Management) Regulations 1996* (r.34) that a Local Government is to prepare and present to Council financial reports in such a form as the Local Government considers to be appropriate.

The 2017/2018 Budget was presented in a format that separated operating income and expenditure from other revenue and expenses to provide improved disclosure of Council's underlying operating result.

Submitted to each meeting of Council is a financial report and summaries which provide an overview of year to date budget performance for operating activities and capital works. Variances greater than 10% or \$20,000, whichever is the greater, within each nature and type category on the Statement of Comprehensive Income are reported on in the body of the report. Also included are end of year forecasts by nature and type for operating activities and end of year forecasts for each capital works project. These forecasts are reviewed regularly in order to provide an accurate forecast of the end of year result.

#### REPORT

Outlined within the report are financial statements for the period ended 31 December 2017. Where possible the year to date monthly budget allocations will be reviewed in order to match the appropriate timing for the various projects budgeted to be undertaken. This will provide a better comparison between the year to date actual and year to date budget figures.

As a result of reduced Commercial tonnages received to the end of August 2017, a budget/forecast review was undertaken during September 2017 and has been reflected in the financials effective from September 2017 with the Change in Net Assets from Operations being a favourable variance of \$24,979, which was reported to Council in detail at the December 2017 meeting.



*Item 14.3 continued*

**Statement of Comprehensive Income - Nature and Type (refer Attachment 1)**

The year to date operating result from normal activities as at 31 December 2017 is an unfavourable variance of \$39,381 (3.51%) against budget. The following information is provided on key aspects of Council's year to date financial performance:

<b><u>Operating Income</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$4,058,934 (23.31%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$5,943,320 (17.00%).

Operating Income variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$11,373,999 is \$3,495,712 (23.51%) below the budget of \$14,869,711. This is due to the lower than budget tonnages received from commercial operators and member Councils as at 31 December 2017. As a consequence of this decline, strategies to secure extra volume and a reforecasting of operational expenditure to match revised tonnage estimates continue to be undertaken.

The full year forecast for User Charges of \$24,181,581 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$5,532,707 (18.62%).

2. The full year forecast for Special Charges of \$416,717 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$50,934 (10.89%). This relates specifically to the Community Waste Education levy which forms part of the member Council's disposal rate and is attributable to lower than budget tonnages forecast to be received from member Councils for the 2017/2018 financial year.
3. The full year forecast for Interest Municipal Cash Investments is expected to be above the annual budget by \$40,000 (10.00%). This is attributable to the higher level of funds available as at 30 June 2017 compared to budget together with a higher average interest rate expected to be received (2.67% as at 31 December 2017) compared to the budgeted rate of 2.54%.
4. Year to date Other Income of \$709,187 is \$533,109 (42.91%) below the budget of \$1,242,296. This is mainly attributable to a forecast lower level of sales of ferricrete (\$68,254 compared to a budget of \$156,744), woodwaste products sales (\$354,965 compared to a budget of \$424,998), greenwaste products sales (\$72,799 compared to a budget of \$124,248) and the timing of royalty payments from the sale of landfill gas (\$14,385 compared to a budget of \$350,000).

The full year forecast for Other Income of \$2,159,342 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$325,320 (13.09%). This is mainly attributable to a forecast lower than expected level of sales of woodwaste products sales (\$658,446 compared to a budget of \$850,000) and greenwaste products sales (\$114,000 compared to a budget of \$248,499).

There were no further significant Operating Income variances as at 31 December 2017.

<b><u>Operating Expenditure</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	A favourable variance of \$4,019,553 (24.68%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	A favourable variance of \$1,900,491 (5.58%).

Operating Expenditure variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date Salary Expenses of \$3,567,179 is \$722,323 (16.84%) below the budget of \$4,289,502. This variance is attributable to the timing of filling vacant positions and budgeted positions.



*Item 14.3 continued*

2. Year to date Contract Expenses of \$1,555,264 is \$1,495,986 (49.03%) below the budget of \$3,051,250 due to the timing of various projects from different business units. Major variances from the Waste Services directorate include:

- Operate and Maintain Class IV Cell - Leachate Removal - \$375,000;
- Rehabilitate Class III Cells - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$143,276;
- Monitor Environmental Impacts - \$139,180;
- Operate and Maintain Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$125,308;
- Operate and Maintain Plant - Waste Management Facilities - \$118,539;
- Crush and Screen Lateritic Caprock- \$39,082; and
- Undertake Greenwaste Waste Stream Audits - \$24,171.

Other projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$194,922), Environmental Services (\$62,145) and Regional Development (\$129,472).

3. Year to date Material Expenses of \$409,156 is \$108,458 (20.95%) below the budget of \$517,614 due to the timing of various projects from different business units. Projects where the expenditures are lower than budget for various directorates/business units include: Corporate Services (\$65,855) and Waste Services (\$36,344).
4. Year to date Miscellaneous Expenses of \$5,116,320 is \$1,640,073 (24.27%) below the budget of \$6,756,393. The variance is mainly attributable to a lower than budgeted landfill levy payable (\$4,717,502 compared to a budget of \$6,237,870) as a result of the reduced tonnages from commercial operators and lower than budgeted tonnages from member Councils.
5. Year to date Costs Allocated of \$530,485 is \$94,567 (15.13%) below the budget of \$625,052. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Other Expenses).

There were no further significant Operating Expenditure variances as at 31 December 2017.

<b><u>Other Revenues and Expenses (Net)</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$243,733 (8.51%).
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	An unfavourable variance of \$167,837 (3.33%).

Other Revenues and Expenses variances previously reported to Council:

1. Year to date User Charges of \$265,433 is \$409,567 (60.68%) below the budget of \$675,000. The variance is predominantly due to the lower level of tonnages received through the Hazelmere C&I facility. The full year forecast for User Charges of \$945,000 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$405,000 (30.00%).
2. Full Year Secondary Waste Charge of \$4,286,232 has been forecast to be \$523,888 (10.89%) below the budget of \$4,810,120. This variance is attributable to the lower level of tonnages compared to budget that has been forecast to be received from member Councils for the 2017/2018 financial year.
3. The full year forecast for Interest Restricted Cash Investments is expected to be above the annual budget by \$240,374 (13.66%). This is attributable to the higher level of funds available as at 30 June 2017 compared to budget together with a higher average interest rate expected to be received for the 2017/2018 financial year (2.67% as at 31 December 2017) compared to the budgeted rate of 2.54%.



*Item 14.3 continued*

4. Year to date Reimbursements of \$137,076 is \$137,052 above the budget of \$24. This variance relates to the reimbursement of shared expenses from the Mindarie Regional Council for the Resource Recovery Facility tender together with a reimbursement of costs associated with the Wood Waste to Energy cable installation that were not previously budgeted for. Full Year Reimbursements of \$150,050 has been forecast to be \$150,000 above the budget of \$50.
5. Year to date Other Revenue of \$75,563 is \$98,539, (56.60%) below the budget of \$174,102. This relates specifically to the sale of products from the Hazelmere C & I Project which is not as yet generating sufficient material for sale.  
  
The full year forecast for Other Revenue of \$711,928 is expected to be below the annual budget by \$504,963 (41.50%). This is attributable to the lower than budget forecast for the sale of products from the Hazelmere C & I Project (\$105,625) and lower than budget forecast for the sale of electricity from the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not expected to be commissioned until April/May 2018 (\$434,338).
6. Year to date Salary Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$190,820 is \$88,111 (31.59%) below the budget of \$278,931. The variance is attributable to budgeted positions not filled due to the timing of Resource Recovery Park projects.
7. Full Year Contract Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$774,940 has been forecast to be below the budget of \$1,280,297 by \$505,357 (39.47%). This variance is due to the timing of the various Resource Recovery projects and the associated consultancy expenditure.
8. Full Year Material Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$64,159 has been forecast to be \$58,209 (47.57%) below the budget of \$122,368. This variance is due to the timing of the various Resource Recovery projects.
9. Full Year Insurance Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$19,184 has been forecast to be \$37,983 (66.44%) below the budget of \$57,167. This relates specifically to the insurance premium for the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not due to be commissioned until April/May 2018.
10. Year to date Miscellaneous Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$4,404 is \$40,727 (90.24%) below the budget of \$45,131. This relates predominantly to the Woodwaste to Energy facility which is not due to be commissioned until April/May 2018. Full Year Miscellaneous Expenses (Other Expenses) of \$251,264 has been forecast to be \$232,363 (48.05%) below the budget of \$483,627.
11. Year to date Costs Allocated (Other Expenses) of \$473,160 is \$115,026 (19.56%) below the budget of \$588,186. This variance relates specifically to the internal costs allocated between the Resource Recovery C & I Project and the Red Hill Landfill Facility Class III cell and is as a result of the low level of tonnages received through the C & I facility and the resulting residuals. This variance is predominantly offset against Costs Allocated (Operating Expenditure).

There were no further significant Other Revenues and Expenses variances as at 31 December 2017.

**Other  
Comprehensive  
Income**

*Actuals for the Year*

A favourable variance of \$4,235,645.

*End of Year Forecast*

A favourable variance of \$4,235,645.

Council at its meeting held on 24 August 2017, resolved as follows:

***“THAT COUNCIL APPROVES USE OF RETAINED FUNDS FROM THE EARLY COLLECTION OF CARBON TAX IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE HAZELMERE RESOURCE RECOVERY PARK AND/OR THE RESOURCE RECOVERY FACILITY PROJECT.”***

As a result the amount of \$4,235,645 was transferred from the Non-Current Carbon Pricing Provision in the Statement of Financial Position and recognised as income in the Statement of Comprehensive Income. This has resulted in an overall surplus variance of \$24,979 in the Change in Net Assets from Operations forecast to \$6,000,199 compared to the budget of \$5,975,220.



*Item 14.3 continued*

**Capital Expenditure Statement (refer Attachment 2)**

<b><u>Capital Expenditure</u></b>	<i>Actuals for the Year</i>	A favourable variance of \$403,340.
	<i>End of Year Forecast</i>	A favourable variance of \$7,113,239.

Capital Expenditure variances:

A favourable variance of \$403,340 existed as at 31 December 2017 when compared to the budget of \$1,648,147. The year to date budget provisions are used as a guide only as expenditure of a capital nature is undertaken as and when required.

Major capital expenditure as at 31 December 2017 include:

- Construct Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - \$528,752;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure - \$216,375; and
- Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place & Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$121,387.

A budget/forecast review was undertaken on the Capital Expenditure budgets during September 2017 in order to reflect the actual timing of various projects and match expenditure requirements in relation to tonnage forecasts.

Full Year Capital Expenditure has been forecast to be \$7,113,239 (27.40%) below the budget of \$25,956,194.

Significant reductions to capital budgets where savings are expected to be achieved or where project expenditure has been deferred and/or carried forward include the following:

- Construct Class III Cell - Farm Stage 3 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$3,665,000;
- Purchase / Replace Plant - Hazelmere - \$1,300,000;
- Construct Class III Cell - Stage 15B - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$901,222;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Reuse Store - \$500,000;
- Construct Roads/Carparks - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$309,201;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Workshop - \$250,000;
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Reuse Store Car Park - \$250,000;
- Construct Access Road to Lots 8, 9 & 10 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$225,000;
- Construct Drainage Diversion & Infrastructures - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$220,000;
- Purchase Information Technology & Communications Equipment - \$212,248;
- Construct Water Storage Dam - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$150,000;
- Design & Construct Class IV Cell - Stage 2 - Red Hill Landfill Facility - \$150,000; and
- Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Transfer Station - \$110,000.

This is offset by an increase in the following Capital Expenditure budget provision following a review of the capital expenditure program:

- Resource Recovery Park Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - \$631,757;
- Purchase Resource Recovery Park C & I facility Plant & Equipment - \$500,000; and
- Purchase Resource Recovery Park Wood Waste to Energy Plant & Equipment - \$150,367.



*Item 14.3 continued*

**Statement of Financial Position (refer Attachment 3)**

The Statement of Financial Position shows the overall impact of actual balances compared with budget provisions and end of year forecasts for operating and capital works activities.

Total Equity as at 31 December 2017 totals \$182,946,796. This is an increase of \$7,937,025 from the 30 June 2017 equity of \$175,009,772 and represents the net change in assets from operations.

It has been forecast that Total Equity as at 30 June 2018 will be above the original budget of \$180,984,991 by \$24,979. It is expected that with on-going budget/forecast reviews this value will continually be changing.

*Item 14.3 continued*

**Statement of Cash and Investments (refer Attachment 4)**

The level of cash and investments in the Municipal Fund as at 31 December 2017 is \$28,493,327 and Restricted Cash amount to \$66,508,687.

The net movement for the month is an increase of \$888,594.

It has been forecast that Total Cash and Investments as at 30 June 2018 will be above the original budget of \$77,306,043 by \$6,906,342.

**Investment Report (refer Attachment 5)**

Term deposits valued at \$6,000,000 matured during December 2017. These were reinvested into further term deposits together with additional surplus funds.

**STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 3 - Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

3.4 To continue to improve financial and asset management practices

**FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

As outlined within the report and attachments.

**SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

**MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	} Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	



*Item 14.3 continued*

**ATTACHMENT(S)**

1. Statement of Comprehensive Income by Nature and Type (Ref: D2018/01618)
2. Capital Expenditure Statement (Ref: D2018/01619)
3. Statement of Financial Position (Ref: D2018/01620)
4. Statement of Cash and Investments (D2018/01621)
5. Investment Report (Ref: D2018/01622)

**VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority

**RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council receives the Statement of Comprehensive Income, Capital Expenditure Statement, Statement of Financial Position, Statement of Cash and Investments and the Investment Report for the period ended 31 December 2017.

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT COUNCIL RECEIVES THE STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME, CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT, STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION, STATEMENT OF CASH AND INVESTMENTS AND THE INVESTMENT REPORT FOR THE PERIOD ENDED 31 DECEMBER 2017.

**CARRIED 10/1**

**For:** Cr Daw, Cr Kovalevs, Cr Lavell, Cr McDonnell, Cr McKenna, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr O'Connor, Cr Stallard, Cr Wilson, Cr Wolff.

**Against:** Cr Palmer.

# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

DECEMBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Operating Income</b>							
\$11,373,999	\$14,869,711	(\$3,495,712)	(U)	User Charges	\$24,181,581	\$29,714,288	(\$5,532,707) (U)
\$215,955	\$234,197	(\$18,242)	(U)	Special Charges	\$416,717	\$467,651	(\$50,934) (U)
\$343,772	\$362,791	(\$19,019)	(U)	Contributions	\$568,943	\$589,972	(\$21,029) (U)
\$131,845	\$126,152	\$5,693	(F)	Operating Grants	\$506,845	\$560,175	(\$53,330) (U)
\$292,682	\$277,496	\$15,186	(F)	Interest Municipal Cash Investments	\$440,000	\$400,000	\$40,000 (F)
\$283,083	\$296,814	(\$13,731)	(U)	Reimbursements	\$749,688	\$749,688	\$0 (F)
\$709,187	\$1,242,296	(\$533,109)	(U)	Other	\$2,159,342	\$2,484,662	(\$325,320) (U)
<b>\$13,350,523</b>	<b>\$17,409,457</b>	<b>(\$4,058,934)</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Operating Income</b>	<b>\$29,023,116</b>	<b>\$34,966,436</b>	<b>(\$5,943,320) (U)</b>
<b>Operating Expenditure</b>							
\$3,567,179	\$4,289,502	\$722,323	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$8,697,489	\$8,911,576	\$214,087 (F)
\$1,555,264	\$3,051,250	\$1,495,986	(F)	Contract Expenses	\$5,772,914	\$6,129,201	\$356,287 (F)
\$409,156	\$517,614	\$108,458	(F)	Material Expenses	\$1,013,844	\$1,036,679	\$22,835 (F)
\$149,602	\$152,202	\$2,600	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$310,277	\$310,517	\$240 (F)
\$292,957	\$301,770	\$8,813	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$620,156	\$615,656	(\$4,500) (U)
\$126,903	\$136,438	\$9,535	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$253,086	\$260,979	\$7,893 (F)
\$1,503,201	\$1,611,786	\$108,585	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$4,279,422	\$4,312,811	\$33,389 (F)
\$5,116,320	\$6,756,393	\$1,640,073	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$12,208,817	\$13,513,783	\$1,304,966 (F)
\$78,272	\$96,018	\$17,746	(F)	Provision Expenses	\$195,753	\$204,047	\$8,294 (F)
(\$530,485)	(\$625,052)	(\$94,567)	(U)	Costs Allocated	(\$1,220,122)	(\$1,263,122)	(\$43,000) (U)
<b>\$12,268,368</b>	<b>\$16,287,921</b>	<b>\$4,019,553</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Operating Expenditure</b>	<b>\$32,131,636</b>	<b>\$34,032,127</b>	<b>\$1,900,491 (F)</b>
<b>\$1,082,155</b>	<b>\$1,121,536</b>	<b>(\$39,381)</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM NORMAL ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$3,108,520</b>	<b>\$934,309</b>	<b>(\$4,042,829) (U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus				Deficit	Surplus	

### Notes:

1. User Charges - include member Councils and casual users pertaining to waste, risk management and environmental services fees and charges;
2. Special Charges - Waste Education Levy;
3. Contributions - member Councils' contributions to projects and services;
4. Operating Grants - grant income predominantly from government agencies;
5. Other Operating Income - includes income from the sale of products; and
6. Miscellaneous Expenses - includes the landfill levy expense of \$4,717,502 as at 31 December 2017.
7. Other Comprehensive Income on page 2 of this report is inclusive of \$4,235,645 of retained residual carbon tax previously collected now being utilised for the Resource Recovery Project (refer Council meeting 24/8/17 - TAC Item 11.2)

(F) denotes Favourable variance and (U) denotes Unfavourable variance



# STATEMENT OF COMPREHENSIVE INCOME

## Nature and Type

DECEMBER 2017

Year to Date

Full Year

Actual Budget Variance

Forecast Budget Variance

### Other Revenues

\$265,433	\$675,000	(\$409,567)	(U)	User Charges	\$945,000	\$1,350,000	(\$405,000)	(U)
\$2,221,250	\$2,409,053	(\$187,803)	(U)	Secondary Waste Charge	\$4,286,232	\$4,810,120	(\$523,888)	(U)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Operating Grants	\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)
\$907,186	\$880,774	\$26,412	(F)	Interest Restricted Cash Investments	\$2,000,000	\$1,759,626	\$240,374	(F)
\$137,076	\$24	\$137,052	(F)	Reimbursements	\$150,050	\$50	\$150,000	(F)
\$197,773	\$194,924	\$2,849	(F)	Proceeds from Sale of Assets	\$605,924	\$605,924	\$0	(F)
\$75,563	\$174,102	(\$98,539)	(U)	Other	\$711,928	\$1,216,891	(\$504,963)	(U)
<b>\$3,804,280</b>	<b>\$4,333,877</b>	<b>\$529,597</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>Total Other Revenues</b>	<b>\$8,699,134</b>	<b>\$9,742,611</b>	<b>(\$1,043,477)</b>	<b>(U)</b>

### Other Expenses

\$190,820	\$278,931	\$88,111	(F)	Salary Expenses	\$573,425	\$578,888	\$5,463	(F)
\$220,088	\$209,056	(\$11,032)	(U)	Contract Expenses	\$774,940	\$1,280,297	\$505,357	(F)
\$5,435	\$20,220	\$14,785	(F)	Material Expenses	\$64,159	\$122,368	\$58,209	(F)
\$8,197	\$21,284	\$13,087	(F)	Utility Expenses	\$88,513	\$92,584	\$4,071	(F)
\$0	\$4,998	\$4,998	(F)	Fuel Expenses	\$2,000	\$10,000	\$8,000	(F)
\$9,785	\$28,566	\$18,781	(F)	Insurance Expenses	\$19,184	\$57,167	\$37,983	(F)
\$39,040	\$48,222	\$9,182	(F)	Depreciation Expenses	\$291,128	\$315,322	\$24,194	(F)
\$4,404	\$45,131	\$40,727	(F)	Miscellaneous Expenses	\$251,264	\$483,627	\$232,363	(F)
\$234,126	\$226,325	(\$7,801)	(U)	Carrying Amount of Assets Disposed Of	\$571,325	\$571,325	\$0	(F)
\$473,160	\$588,186	\$115,026	(F)	Costs Allocated	\$1,190,122	\$1,190,122	\$0	(F)
<b>\$1,185,055</b>	<b>\$1,470,919</b>	<b>\$285,864</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Expenses</b>	<b>\$3,826,060</b>	<b>\$4,701,700</b>	<b>\$875,640</b>	<b>(F)</b>

<b>\$2,619,225</b>	<b>\$2,862,958</b>	<b>\$243,733</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>OPERATING RESULT FROM OTHER ACTIVITIES</b>	<b>\$4,873,074</b>	<b>\$5,040,911</b>	<b>\$167,837</b>	<b>(U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus				Surplus	Surplus		

<b>\$3,701,380</b>	<b>\$3,984,494</b>	<b>\$283,114</b>	<b>(U)</b>	<b>NET RESULT</b>	<b>\$1,764,554</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$4,210,666</b>	<b>(U)</b>
Surplus	Surplus				Surplus	Surplus		

### Realised/Unrealised (Gain)/Loss From Change in Fair Value of Investments

\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Unrealised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Realised (Gain)/Loss	\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)
<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total (Gain)/Loss from change in Fair Value of Investments</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(F)</b>

### Other Comprehensive Income

\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	Revaluation of Assets	\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)
\$4,235,645	\$0	\$4,235,645	(F)	Other Comprehensive Income	\$4,235,645	\$0	\$4,235,645	(F)
<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>Total Other Comprehensive Income</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$4,235,645</b>	<b>(F)</b>

<b>\$7,937,025</b>	<b>\$3,984,494</b>	<b>\$3,952,531</b>	<b>(F)</b>	<b>CHANGE IN NET ASSETS FROM OPERATIONS</b>	<b>\$6,000,199</b>	<b>\$5,975,220</b>	<b>\$24,979</b>	<b>(F)</b>
Surplus	Surplus				Surplus	Surplus		



# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## DECEMBER 2017

Year to Date						Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance		On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Governance and Corporate Services</b>								
\$85,499	\$90,000	\$4,502 (F)		\$0	<b>Purchase Vehicles - Ascot Place</b> ( 24440/00 )	\$173,706	\$173,706	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)		\$0	<b>Purchase Furniture Fittings &amp; Equipment - Corporate Services</b> ( 24510/01 )	\$31,500	\$31,500	\$0 (F)
\$34,326	\$70,000	\$35,674 (F)		\$0	<b>Purchase Information Technology &amp; Communication Equipment</b> ( 24550/00 )	\$468,802	\$681,050	\$212,248 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)		\$0	<b>Purchase Art Works</b> ( 24620/00 )	\$30,000	\$30,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)		\$0	<b>Capital Improvement Administration Building - Ascot Place</b> ( 25240/01 )	\$257,000	\$257,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)		\$0	<b>Upgrade Security Equipment - Ascot Place</b> ( 25530/01 )	\$10,000	\$10,000	\$0 (F)
<b>\$119,825</b>	<b>\$160,000</b>	<b>\$40,176 (F)</b>		<b>\$0</b>		<b>\$971,008</b>	<b>\$1,183,256</b>	<b>\$212,248 (F)</b>

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## DECEMBER 2017

Year to Date			On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance		Forecast	Budget	Variance

### Environmental Services

\$770	\$0	(\$770) (U)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Environmental Services ( 24590/05 )	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$770	\$0	(\$770) (U)	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)

### Resource Recovery

\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Transfer Station ( 24259/06 )	\$0	\$110,000	\$110,000 (F)
\$0	\$5,000	\$5,000 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site/Administration Office ( 24259/07 )	\$330,000	\$330,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Community Reuse Store ( 24259/08 )	\$0	\$500,000	\$500,000 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - MRF Building - Hazelmere ( 24259/09 )	\$15,000	\$35,000	\$20,000 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridge Office ( 24259/12 )	\$70,000	\$70,000	\$0 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Workshop ( 24259/13 )	\$0	\$250,000	\$250,000 (F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Weighbridges (x2) ( 24392/02 )	\$225,000	\$225,000	\$0 (F)
\$216,375	\$280,000	\$63,625 (F)	\$6,253	Construct and Commission Resource Recovery Park - Site Infrastructure ( 24399/01 )	\$3,000,000	\$3,000,000	\$0 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

DECEMBER 2017

Year to Date				Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation	Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Resource Recovery</b>							
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Construct Resource Recovery Park - Reuse Store Infrastructure (Car Park) ( 24399/07 )	\$0	\$250,000	\$250,000 (F)
\$528,752	\$200,000	(\$328,752) (U)	\$188,175	Wood Waste to Energy Utilities/Infrastructure - Resource Recovery Park ( 24399/11 )	\$831,757	\$200,000	(\$631,757) (U)
\$0	\$82,000	\$82,000 (F)	\$0	Purchase Resource Recovery Park - Wood Waste to Energy Plant & Equipment ( 24410/03 )	\$2,142,000	\$1,991,633	(\$150,367) (U)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)	\$0	Purchase Resource Recovery Park C & I Building - Plant & Equipment ( 24410/04 )	\$500,000	\$0	(\$500,000) (U)
\$0	\$2,000	\$2,000 (F)	\$0	Purchase Other Equipment - Resource Recovery ( 24590/07 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0 (F)
<b>\$745,128</b>	<b>\$569,000</b>	<b>(\$176,128) (U)</b>	<b>\$194,428</b>		<b>\$7,115,757</b>	<b>\$6,963,633</b>	<b>(\$152,124) (U)</b>

## Waste Management

\$9,620	\$11,000	\$1,380 (F)	\$17,500	Construct Waste Management Facility Buildings - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24250/01 )	\$25,000	\$25,000	\$0 (F)
\$43,879	\$40,000	(\$3,879) (U)	\$49,998	Construct Class III Landfill Cell Farm Stage 3 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24310/13 )	\$100,204	\$3,765,204	\$3,665,000 (F)
\$14,108	\$0	(\$14,108) (U)	\$0	Construct Class III Cell Stage 15 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24310/16 )	\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)
\$14,164	\$260,500	\$246,336 (F)	\$102,255	Construct Class III Cell Stage 15B - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24310/18 )	\$710,000	\$1,611,222	\$901,222 (F)
\$47,015	\$165,000	\$117,985 (F)	\$20,957	Construct Class III Leachate Pond - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24320/01 )	\$600,000	\$600,000	\$0 (F)
\$42,283	\$47,647	\$5,364 (F)	\$3,320,861	Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24320/02 )	\$2,355,958	\$2,423,169	\$67,211 (F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## DECEMBER 2017

Year to Date				On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance	Forecast			Budget	Variance		
Waste Management									
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Design and Construct Class IV Cell Stage 2 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24330/04 )	\$350,000	\$500,000	\$150,000	(F)
\$22,605	\$25,000	\$2,395	(F)	\$0	Construct Stormwater and Siltation Ponds - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24350/01 )	\$200,000	\$200,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Construct Roads / Carparks - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/00 )	\$20,000	\$329,201	\$309,201	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Construct Access Road to Lots 8 9 10 - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24370/02 )	\$250,000	\$475,000	\$225,000	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Construct Drainage Diversion and Earthworks Infrastructures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24380/00 )	\$200,000	\$420,000	\$220,000	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Construct Water Storage Dams - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24393/00 )	\$0	\$150,000	\$150,000	(F)
\$20,526	\$50,000	\$29,474	(F)	\$0	Construct Litter Fence - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 24394/05 )	\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0	(F)
\$1,861	\$10,500	\$8,639	(F)	\$0	Construct Hardstand and Road - Hazelmere ( 24395/01 )	\$53,706	\$53,706	\$0	(F)
\$14,015	\$21,000	\$6,986	(F)	\$0	Construct Monitoring Bores - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24396/00 )	\$40,000	\$60,000	\$20,000	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Washdown bay Upgrade - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/04 )	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0	(F)	\$0	Truck Washdown Bay for Member Councils - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/05 )	\$0	\$30,000	\$30,000	(F)
\$0	\$12,500	\$12,500	(F)	\$0	Air Supply lines - Waste Management Structures - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24399/10 )	\$50,000	\$50,000	\$0	(F)
\$39,497	\$80,000	\$40,503	(F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/00 )	\$3,589,497	\$3,589,497	\$0	(F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## DECEMBER 2017

Year to Date						Full Year			
Actual	Budget	Variance		On Order	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Forecast	Budget	Variance	
<b>Waste Management</b>									
\$6,323	\$10,000	\$3,677 (F)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Plant - Hazelmere ( 24410/01 )	\$580,000	\$1,880,000	\$1,300,000	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)		\$0	Purchase Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24410/08 )	\$530,000	\$530,000	\$0	(F)
\$35,044	\$60,000	\$24,956 (F)		\$24,524	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment-Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/00 )	\$190,000	\$190,000	\$0	(F)
\$22,290	\$10,000	(\$12,290) (U)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Minor Plant and Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24420/02 )	\$34,519	\$10,000	(\$24,519)	(U)
\$1,189	\$2,000	\$812 (F)		\$0	Purchase Minor Plant for Leachate Project - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24420/06 )	\$100,000	\$100,000	\$0	(F)
\$35,888	\$36,000	\$112 (F)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Vehicles - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24430/00 )	\$69,276	\$69,276	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$0	\$0 (F)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Office Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24510/08 )	\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$5,000	\$5,000 (F)		\$0	Purchase Fire Fighting System/Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24520/07 )	\$13,400	\$13,400	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$10,000	\$10,000 (F)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Red Hill Waste Management Facility ( 24530/08 )	\$83,000	\$83,000	\$0	(F)
\$2,650	\$10,000	\$7,350 (F)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Security System - Hazelmere ( 24530/10 )	\$49,130	\$49,130	\$0	(F)
\$6,130	\$27,000	\$20,870 (F)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Other Equipment - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24590/00 )	\$424,000	\$424,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$1,000	\$1,000 (F)		\$0	Purchase / Replace Miscellaneous Equipment - Hazelmere ( 24590/02 )	\$2,500	\$2,500	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$1,000	\$1,000 (F)		\$0	Purchase/Replace Other Equipment - Engineering and Waste Management ( 24590/03 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0	(F)

# CAPITAL EXPENDITURE STATEMENT

## DECEMBER 2017

Year to Date						Full Year		
Actual	Budget	Variance		On (F) = Favourable variation Order (U) = Unfavourable variation		Forecast	Budget	Variance
<b>Waste Management</b>								
\$0	\$1,500	\$1,500 (F)	\$0	Purchase / Replace Office Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 24610/08 )	\$3,000	\$3,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$500	\$500 (F)	\$0	Purchase Office Furniture and Fittings-Hazelmere ( 24610/10 )	\$4,000	\$4,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$1,000	\$1,000 (F)	\$0	Purchase Miscellaneous Furniture and Fittings - Red Hill Education Programme ( 24690/01 )	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$1,000	\$1,000 (F)	\$0	Refurbish Environmental Education Centre - Redhill Landfill Facility ( 25253/00 )	\$2,000	\$2,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$10,000	\$10,000 (F)	\$0	Refurbish Plant - Red Hill Landfill Facility ( 25410/00 )	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$0	(F)
\$0	\$10,000	\$10,000 (F)	\$0	Refurbish Plant - Hazelmere ( 25410/01 )	\$30,000	\$70,000	\$40,000	(F)
\$379,085	\$919,147	\$540,062 (F)	\$3,536,095		\$10,756,190	\$17,809,305	\$7,053,115	(F)

\$1,244,807	\$1,648,147	\$403,340 (F)	\$3,730,523	<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE</b>	\$18,842,955	\$25,956,194	\$7,113,239	(F)
-------------	-------------	---------------	-------------	----------------------------------	--------------	--------------	-------------	-----



## STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION

**DECEMBER 2017**

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
			Forecast	Budget	Variance	
Current Assets						
\$2,099,929	\$2,682,831	Cash and Cash Equivalents	\$2,638,784	\$2,066,442	\$572,342	(F)
\$89,754,975	\$92,319,182	Investments	\$81,739,601	\$75,239,601	\$6,500,000	(F)
\$2,578,375	\$2,824,134	Trade and Other Receivables	\$2,578,375	\$2,578,375	\$0	(F)
\$28,834	\$16,291	Inventories	\$28,834	\$28,834	\$0	(F)
\$115,197	\$205,193	Other Assets	\$115,197	\$115,197	\$0	(F)
\$94,577,311	\$98,047,631	Total Current Assets	\$87,100,791	\$80,028,449	\$7,072,342	(F)
Current Liabilities						
\$3,846,227	\$3,005,336	Trade and Other Payables	\$3,846,227	\$3,846,227	\$0	(F)
\$1,438,690	\$1,438,690	Provisions	\$1,467,299	\$1,467,299	\$0	(F)
\$5,284,917	\$4,444,026	Total Current Liabilities	\$5,313,526	\$5,313,526	\$0	(F)
\$89,292,394	\$93,603,605	Net Current Assets	\$81,787,265	\$74,714,923	\$7,072,342	(F)
Non Current Assets						
\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	Land	\$50,570,000	\$50,570,000	\$0	(F)
\$7,485,440	\$7,440,692	Buildings	\$8,007,782	\$8,887,032	(\$879,251)	(U)
\$14,922,102	\$14,652,672	Structures	\$22,662,797	\$27,985,285	(\$5,322,488)	(U)
\$12,083,389	\$11,025,409	Plant	\$16,766,178	\$17,407,848	(\$641,670)	(U)
\$672,540	\$609,397	Equipment	\$1,396,144	\$1,608,392	(\$212,248)	(U)
\$158,479	\$156,435	Furniture and Fittings	\$192,832	\$190,130	\$2,702	(F)
\$7,405,074	\$8,310,860	Work in Progress	\$7,402,372	\$7,405,074	(\$2,702)	(U)
\$93,297,025	\$92,765,465	Total Non Current Assets	\$106,998,105	\$114,053,762	(\$7,055,657)	(U)
Non Current Liabilities						
\$7,579,647	\$3,422,274	Provisions	\$7,775,400	\$7,783,694	\$8,294	(F)
\$7,579,647	\$3,422,274	Total Non Current Liabilities	\$7,775,400	\$7,783,694	\$8,294	(F)
\$175,009,772	\$182,946,796	Net Assets	\$181,009,970	\$180,984,991	\$24,979	(F)
Equity						
\$66,248,026	\$67,432,438	Accumulated Surplus/Deficit	\$67,395,109	\$66,248,025	\$1,147,084	(F)
\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	Cash Backed Reserves	\$65,431,736	\$65,431,736	\$0	(F)
\$43,330,010	\$42,145,597	Asset Revaluation Reserve	\$42,182,926	\$43,330,010	(\$1,147,084)	(U)
\$0	\$7,937,025	Net change in assets from operations	\$6,000,199	\$5,975,220	\$24,979	(F)
\$175,009,772	\$182,946,796	Total Equity	\$181,009,970	\$180,984,991	\$24,979	(F)



# CASH AND INVESTMENTS

## DECEMBER 2017

Actual June 2017	Actual Year to Date	(F) = Favourable variation (U) = Unfavourable variation	Full Year			
			Forecast	Budget	Variance	
Municipal Cash and Investments						
2,096,479	2,679,381	Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund 01001/00	2,469,334	2,062,992	406,342	(F)
3,450	3,450	Cash on Hand 01019/00 - 02	3,450	3,450	0	(F)
24,153,474	25,810,495	Investments - Municipal Fund 02021/00	8,947,076	2,447,076	6,500,000	(F)
26,253,403	28,493,327	Total Municipal Cash	11,419,860	4,513,518	6,906,342	(F)
Restricted Cash and Investments						
1,372,015	1,394,626	Restricted Investments - Plant and Equipment 02022/01	653,438	653,438	0	(F)
2,314,792	2,352,940	Restricted Investments - Post Closure Site Rehabilitation Red Hill 02022/02	2,502,154	2,502,154	0	(F)
6,238,460	6,341,270	Restricted Investments - Future Development 02022/03	20,530,086	20,530,086	0	(F)
885,502	900,095	Restricted Investments - Environmental Monitoring Red Hill 02022/04	987,123	987,123	0	(F)
13,506	13,729	Restricted Investments - Environmental Insurance Red Hill 02022/05	11,811	11,811	0	(F)
14,378	14,615	Restricted Investments - Risk Management 02022/06	14,747	14,747	0	(F)
563,778	573,069	Restricted Investments - Class IV Cells Red Hill 02022/07	74,900	74,900	0	(F)
195,232	198,450	Restricted Investments - Regional Development 02022/08	141,786	141,786	0	(F)
48,550,081	49,350,190	Restricted Investments - Secondary Waste Processing 02022/09	45,920,296	45,920,296	0	(F)
4,344,485	4,416,082	Restricted Investments - Class III Cells 02022/10	800,946	800,946	0	(F)
72,594	73,790	Restricted Investments - Building Refurbishment (Ascot Place) 02022/11	74,456	74,456	0	(F)
169,765	(1,369)	Restricted Investments - Accrued Interest 02022/19	169,765	169,765	0	(F)
0	0	Restricted Investments - Unrealised Loss/Gain on Investments 02022/20	0	0	0	(F)
866,914	881,200	Restricted Investments - Long Service Leave 02022/90	911,018	911,018	0	(F)
65,601,501	66,508,687	Total Restricted Cash	72,792,525	72,792,525	0	(F)
91,854,904	95,002,014	TOTAL CASH AND INVESTMENTS	84,212,385	77,306,043	6,906,342	(F)

The Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund represents the balance on the last day of the relevant month. Any portion of the balance available for investment is transferred into the Investment - Municipal Fund account in the following period. Funds held in the Cash at Bank - Municipal Fund continue to accrue interest as per the Westpac commercial rates.

## EMRC Investment Report

December 2017

I. Overall Portfolio Limits

S&P Long Term Rating	S&P Short Term Rating	% Portfolio	Investment Maximum %
AAA	A-1+	77.05%	100%
AA	A-1	22.95%	100%
		100.00%	

II. Single Entity Exposure

	% Portfolio
AMP	0.00%
ANZ Banking Group	37.70%
Bankwest	13.11%
ING	9.85%
NAB	19.13%
Suncorp	13.11%
Westpac / St. George Bank	7.10%
	100.00%

III. Term to Maturity Framework

Investment Policy Guidelines			
Maturity Profile	% Portfolio	% Min	% Max
Less Than 1 Year	100.00%	40%	100%
Greater Than 1 Year	0.00%	0%	0%
	100.00%		

Investment by S&P Rating

S&P Rating	Percentage
A-1	26.52%
A-1+	73.48%

NB: This report is consistent with the reporting requirements of the Policy 3.3 - Management of Investments Policy



## **14.4 REVIEW OF DELEGATED POWERS AND DUTIES**

**REFERENCE: D2018/00078**

### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to complete the annual statutory review of the exercise of powers and discharge of duties as delegated by Council.

### **KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)**

- It is a requirement of section 5.18 of the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act) that the delegations made by the Council to Committees are reviewed in every financial year.
- It is a requirement of section 5.46 of the Act that the delegations made by the Council to the Chief Executive Officer (CEO) are reviewed in every financial year.
- The delegation of powers and duties remaining current are submitted for review and are recommended to be reaffirmed by Council.

#### **Recommendation(s)**

That Council re-affirms the delegated powers and duties as listed in the report.

### **SOURCE OF REPORT**

Director Corporate Services

### **BACKGROUND**

It is a requirement of section 5.18 of the Act that the delegations made by the Council to Committees are reviewed at least once in every financial year.

It is a requirement of section 5.46 of the Act that the delegations made by the Council to the CEO are reviewed at least once in every financial year.

---



*Item 14.4 continued*

## REPORT

The list of Council decisions to delegate its powers or duties to a Committee or to the CEO are listed below. Only the decisions which are still current are being recommended to Council for review and to be re-affirmed.

The following is the list of current delegations required to be re-affirmed by Council:

Delegation Number	Date of Original Delegation	Description of Delegation	Delegated to	Reference
C2/97	29/08/1996	Power to pay accounts between meetings.	CEO	Current
C11/2014	04/12/2014	That Council pursuant to Section 5.42 of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> , amends the delegation to the Chief Executive Officer with respect to payments from the municipal or trust funds, to include a condition that the Chief Executive Officer is to provide a brief description outlining the nature of each transaction and payment made from municipal or trust funds on a monthly basis.	CEO	D2014/12979 17.2 Notice of Motion (Council)
C7/2001	22/02/2001	Authority to approve legal services to the value of \$5,000 in accordance with Council Policy Legal Representation Costs Indemnity Policy.	CEO	Current
C1/2005	19/05/2005	Finalise the sale of the land, within Lot 12, required for the Hills Spine Road and Perth – Adelaide Highway, to the Western Australian Planning Commission.	CEO	Current DMDOC/34306 (TAC Report)  DMDOC/32855 (Council)
C1/2006	20/07/2006	The CEO, in consultation with the Chairman, is delegated authority to approve interstate and local travel related expenditure associated with pursuing lobbying and advocacy issues of an urgent nature, in accordance with Council Policy 1.8 – Lobbying and Advocacy Policy.	CEO	Current DMDOC/107688 (CEOAC Report) DMDOC/52370 (Council)
C2/2006	24/08/2006	That the CEO make appointments to the position of Acting Chief Executive Officer based on the EMRC employee holding the substantive position of Director and appointments being for a period of not longer than six (6) weeks.	CEO	Current DMDOC/55573 (Report) DMDOC/54252 (Council)



Item 14.4 continued

Delegation Number	Date of Original Delegation	Description of Delegation	Delegated to	Reference
C1/2008	21/02/2008	The Investment Committee has only those delegated powers and duties of Council associated with the EMRC Investment Portfolio, that have not been delegated to the CEO inclusive of, but not limited to: (a) the acceptance of tenders for the provision of advice and services; and (b) to deal with any legal proceedings that may need to be initiated.	Investment Committee	Current Investment Committee Terms of Reference DMDOC/118164 DMDOC/78490 (Report) DMDOC/77280 (Council)
C1/2010	18/02/2010	That Council, by an absolute majority in accordance with section 5.42 of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> , delegate authority to the Chief Executive Officer to enter into contracts for the sale of EMRC generated products to a maximum contract value of \$3,000,000 (ex GST)	CEO	Current DMDOC/126570 (Report) DMDOC/123820 (Council)
C1/2014	20/02/2014	That Council: 1. By absolute majority acting pursuant to section 5.42 of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> , delegates authority to the Chief Executive Officer to accept tenders conditional upon: (a) Provision having been made in the current budget for the purchase of the particular item or as authorised by Council in advance.	CEO	Current D2014/00706 (Report) D2013/02643 (Council)
C1/2015	19/02/2015	By absolute majority in accordance with section 5.42 of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> , delegates authority to the Chief Executive Officer to donate EMRC product to the value of \$10,000 p.a.	CEO	Current D2015/02243 (Report) D2015/00181 (Council)
C4/2015	20/08/2015	That Council, by absolute majority, in accordance with Section 5.42(1) of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> , delegate authority, to the CEO, to invite tenders on its behalf.	CEO	Current D2015/13575 (Report) D2015/10208 (Council)



Item 14.4 continued

Delegation Number	Date of Original Delegation	Description of Delegation	Delegated to	Reference
C5/2016	24/03/2016	<p>That Council:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>By absolute majority in accordance with section 5.45 of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i>, amends delegation C1/2014 increasing the authority limit of the Chief Executive Officer to accept tenders to \$400,000 excluding GST.</li> <li>By absolute majority in accordance with section 5.42 of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i>, delegates authority to the Chief Executive Officer to exercise the option to extend any contract awarded under a tender with further extension periods following the initial contract period, subject to satisfactory performance.</li> <li>Receives a report detailing the list of items approved under delegated authority as they arise at the next ordinary meeting of council.</li> </ol>	CEO	<p>Current</p> <p>D2016/03708 (Report)</p> <p>D2016/01544 (Council)</p>
C6/2016	23/06/2016	<p>That Council by absolute majority in accordance with section 5.42 of the <i>Local Government Act 1995</i> delegate authority to the Chief Executive Officer to negotiate and enter into contracts for waste disposal related to operations at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility and Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park.</p>	CEO	<p>Current</p> <p>D2016/08210 (Report)</p> <p>D2016/06161 (Council)</p>
C2/2017	18/05/2017	<p>That:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The CEO be authorised to enter into a contract, on behalf of the EMRC, with Monadelphous Engineering Associates Pty Ltd in accordance with their submitted tender, subject to any minor variations that may be agreed on between the CEO and Monadelphous Engineering Associates Pty Ltd.</li> </ol>	CEO	<p>D2017/04913 (TAC Report)</p> <p>D2017/07164 (Council Report)</p>



14.4 continued

Delegation Number	Date of Original Delegation	Description of Delegation	Delegated to	Reference
C3/2017	18/05/2017	That Council: 2. Grant the CEO delegated authority to accept quotations from HAAS or its authorised suppliers for the supply of spare parts and periodic equipment repairs of the HAAS timber grinder.	CEO	D2017/05958 (TAC Report) D2017/07166 (Council Report)
C6/2017	07/09/2017	That: 4. The Chairman and the Chief Executive Officer be authorised to sign the Waste Supply Agreement with HZI Consortium under the Common Seal. 6. The Chairman and the Chief Executive Officer be authorised to sign the Financier Side Deed with the Security Trustee under the Common Seal. 8. The Chairman and the Chief Executive Officer be authorised to sign the Participants Agreement for a Waste Supply Agreement under the Common Seal with each of the EMRC member Councils.	Chairman and CEO	D2017/12794 (Council Report)

**STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC

**FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Nil


**SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil



*Item 14.4 continued*

## MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	 Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## ATTACHMENT(S)

Nil

## VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simply Majority

## RECOMMENDATION(S)

That Council re-affirms the delegated powers and duties as listed in the report.

## COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT COUNCIL RE-AFFIRMS THE DELEGATED POWERS AND DUTIES AS LISTED IN THE REPORT.

**CARRIED 10/1**

**For:** Cr Daw, Cr Kovalevs, Cr Lavell, Cr McDonnell, Cr McKenna, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr O'Connor, Cr Stallard, Cr Wilson, Cr Wolff.

**Against:** Cr Palmer.





## 14.5 CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER'S PERFORMANCE REVIEW COMMITTEE (CEOPRC) – TERMS OF REFERENCE

REFERENCE: D2018/00080

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to consider the terms of reference in relation to the membership and composition of the Chief Executive Officer Performance Review Committee.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- The Chief Executive Officer Performance Review Committee (CEOPRC) was established in 2006. The CEOPRC has six (6) members. Deputies are not appointed to the CEOPRC as per the Committee's Terms of Reference.
- At the meeting held on 7 December 2017 Cr Palmer advised her intent to raise a notice of motion requesting amendment to the CEOPRC to allow the appointment of a deputy member from each of the member Councils.
- The continuity of members during the annual performance review of the CEO is important to ensure that a balanced, objective and procedurally fair process is followed. The attendance of a deputy would potentially impact on the outcome as the deputy may not have attended previous discussions.
- Council has regularly reviewed the CEOPRC composition and Terms of Reference without making any material changes, remaining comfortable with the procedural fairness aspects of the membership arrangements, i.e. no deputies.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council makes no amendment to the Chief Executive Officer Performance Review Committee Terms of Reference and membership composition.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Manager Human Resources

### BACKGROUND

The EMRC Policy 2.1, *Committees of Council* (Policy 2.1), provides for the establishment of a Chief Executive Officer Performance Review Committee (CEOPRC). The EMRC Policy 4.1, *Chief Executive Officer – Appointment and Performance Review Policy* (Policy 4.1) provides for the appointment and review of the Chief Executive Officer in accordance with the provisions of the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act).

The Chief Executive Officer Performance Review Committee (CEOPRC) was established in 2006. The CEOPRC has six (6) members. Deputies are not appointed to the CEOPRC as per the Committee's Terms of Reference.



*Item 14.5 continued*

A Special Council meeting was held on 9 November 2017 when EMRC Councillors were sworn in and subsequently appointed to various EMRC Committees. The following Councillors were appointed to the CEOPRC (Ref: D2017/1223):

Town of Bassendean	Cr Wilson
City of Bayswater	Cr Palmer
City of Belmont	Cr Powell
City of Kalamunda	Cr O'Connor
Shire of Mundaring	Cr Daw
City of Swan	Cr McDonnell

During discussion Cr McKenna queried the rationale behind no deputies being appointed to the CEOPRC and he was advised that this is in accordance with Policy 4.1 and the CEOPRC's Terms of Reference.

At the meeting held on 7 December 2017 Cr Palmer advised her intent to raise the following notice of motion:

*"THAT COUNCIL AMEND THE TERMS OF REFERENCE AND MEMBERSHIP COMPOSITION OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER PERFORMANCE REVIEW COMMITTEE TO ALLOW THE APPOINTMENT OF A DEPUTY MEMBER FROM EACH OF THE MEMBER COUNCILS."*

The Chairman advised that the matter was being dealt with administratively and would be subject to a separate report (refer below).

## REPORT

In accordance with s.5.38 of the *Local Government Act 1995* the CEO's performance is to be reviewed at least once in relation to every year of employment, and EMRC Policies 2.1 and 4.1 support this legislative requirement.

Council has conducted regular reviews of Policies 2.1 and 4.1, with no material changes made to either policy. The most recent review was undertaken on 18 September 2014. The CEOPRC Terms of Reference (attached) were also reviewed in 2014 in conjunction with the review of policy 4.1. Council did not make any material changes to either the two policies or the CEOPRC Terms of Reference (Ref: D2014/10191).

It has always been considered that the continuity of members during the annual performance review of the CEO is important to ensure that a balanced and objective process is followed, which is procedurally fair. The attendance of a deputy would potentially impact on the outcome as the deputy may not have attended previous discussions.

The CEO's Contract of Employment Clause 5 outlines the procedure to be followed when conducting a performance review, and as part of the process all EMRC Councillors are provided the opportunity to input into the process. This includes completion of a questionnaire as well as face-to face interviews with the Consultant assisting the CEOPRC.

From a discussion held with Council support officers from the EMRC's member Councils it has been ascertained that deputies are not appointed to any of their CEO performance review committees other than the City of Bayswater. A discussion has also been held with the Consultant assisting the CEOPRC who advises that the appointment of a deputy to a CEO performance review committee is quite unusual. He also advises that as the full Council has the opportunity to input into CEO performance review process the appointment of a deputy is not necessary.

Council has regularly reviewed the CEOPRC composition and Terms of Reference without making any material changes, remaining comfortable with the procedural fairness aspects of the membership arrangements, i.e. no deputies.



*Item 14.5 continued*

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Policy 2.1 Committees of Council

Policy 4.1 Chief Executive Officer – Appointment and Performance Review Policy

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC


## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Chief Executive Officer Performance Review Committee Terms of Reference (D2018/00737)

## **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority

## **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council makes no amendment to the Chief Executive Officer Performance Review Committee Terms of Reference and membership composition.



*Item 14.5 continued*

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT COUNCIL MAKES NO AMENDMENT TO THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER PERFORMANCE REVIEW COMMITTEE TERMS OF REFERENCE AND MEMBERSHIP COMPOSITION.

**CARRIED 10/1**

**For:** Cr Daw, Cr Kovalevs, Cr Lavell, Cr McDonnell, Cr McKenna, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr O'Connor, Cr Stallard, Cr Wilson, Cr Wolff.

**Against:** Cr Palmer.

## **TERMS OF REFERENCE**

### **CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS PERFORMANCE REVIEW COMMITTEE**

#### **1. OBJECTIVES OF COMMITTEE:**

The Chief Executive Officers Performance Review Committee (CEORC) is a formally appointed committee of Council and is responsible to that body. It has been established to conduct an annual review of the Chief Executive Officer's (CEO) performance, remuneration, contract terms and conditions, with the assistance of an external facilitator;

#### **2. RESPONSIBILITIES**

To ensure that the review of performance of the Chief Executive Officer (CEO) for the EMRC is undertaken in accordance with the provisions of the Local Government Act (1995) and Local Government (Administration) Regulations 1996 and EMRC's policies.

#### **3. DUTIES**

The duties of the Committee will include the following:

- (a) Review the Chief Executive Officer's (CEO) performance with the appropriate provisions contained within the CEO's Contract of Employment and agreed performance objectives;
- (b) Prepare and table the concluded Performance Review Report to the Council for consideration and actioning;
- (c) Review the CEO's performance on an on-going basis if the Council or the CEO perceives that there is a need to do so;
- (d) Determine the Performance Objectives to be met by the CEO for the following year and refer them to Council for consideration and actioning;
- (e) Review the CEO's remuneration package, in accordance with the appropriate provisions of the CEO's Contract of Employment and refer the recommendations to Council for consideration and actioning
- (f) Review the CEO's Contract of Employment and make recommendations to council in relation to varying the contract as and when necessary
- (g) Appoint a consultant to assist it in its functions.

#### **4. MEMBERSHIP:**

4.1. The Committee will comprise of six Councillors.

4.2. The Committee will have no deputy members.

4.3. Members will be appointed for a period of two years following each ordinary Council election.

## **5. MEETINGS**

- 5.1. The Committee shall hold regular meetings at such times and on such days as the Council may determine by resolution.
- 5.2. Additional meetings will be convened at the discretion of the Chairperson.

## **6. OPERATING PROCEDURES**

- 6.1. All meetings of the Committee are to be conducted in accordance with the Local Government Act 1995, associated Regulations and the *EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 1998*.
- 6.2. A quorum for a meeting of the Committee shall be at least 50% of the number of offices (whether vacant or not) of member of the Committee.
- 6.3. Voting
  - (a) All decisions of the Committee shall be made on the basis of a simple majority decision of the members present or, if another kind of majority has been prescribed by regulations for the particular kind of decision, by that kind of majority.
  - (b) If the decision results in a tied vote, the person presiding is to cast a second vote.
  - (c) Persons other than Committee members are not entitled to cast a vote.
  - (d) All other aspects related to voting procedure shall be consistent with relevant sections of the EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 1998
- 6.4 Other EMRC staff may attend meetings, at the discretion of the Chief Executive Officer, to provide advice and information when required.

## **7. REPORTING**

- 7.1. The Committee shall after every meeting forward the minutes of that meeting to the next Ordinary Meeting of Council, including a report explaining any specific recommendations and key outcomes.
- 7.2. The item of Council business referred to in relation to this is to be treated as confidential in accordance with s5.23(2) of the Local Government Act 1995, r14(2) of the Local Government (Administration) Regulations 1996, Standing Orders Bylaw 4.2 and Council's Policy for dealing with confidential items.

## **8. DELEGATED POWER**

- 8.1. The Committee has no delegated powers and no authority to implement its recommendations.

Policy 2.1	Committees of Council
Policy 4.1	Chief Executive Officer - Appointment, Performance Assessment and Review Policy
Policy 1.5	Council Meeting Agenda/Minutes Confidential/Late Items
EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 2013	
EMRC Code of Conduct	

Adopted / Reviewed by Council:	23 September 2010 18 September 2014
Next Review:	Following the Ordinary Elections in 2017
Responsible:	Chief Executive Officer



## 14.6 AUDIT COMMITTEE (AC) - TERMS OF REFERENCE

**REFERENCE: D2018/01646**

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is for the Council to review the Audit Committee Terms of Reference.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Council established an Audit Committee at its meeting held on 19 May 2005.
- The committee was established with a comprehensive terms of reference.
- At the Special Council meeting held on 9 November 2017, the fact that the Auditor General was now responsible for local government audits was raised and it was suggested that the Audit Committee's Terms of Reference may require amendment.
- At the council meeting held on 7 December 2017, Cr Palmer advised her intent to raise a motion to review the Terms of Reference of the Audit Committee taking in to consideration the Department of Local Government Model Terms of Reference.

#### Recommendation(s)

That no amendment to the Audit Committee Terms of Reference is required at this point in time.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Corporate Services

### BACKGROUND

The EMRC Policy 2.1, *Committees of Council* (Policy 2.1), provides for the establishment of an Audit Committee (AC) and will have the terms of reference as detailed in the attachment to this report.

At its meeting held on 19 May 2005, Council established an Audit Committee in accordance with Part 7 of the *Local Government Act 1995* (the Act).

At the council meeting held on 7 December 2017 Cr Palmer advised her intent to raise the following notice of motion (Ref: D2018/00185):

*"THAT THE TERMS OF REFERENCE FOR THE AUDIT COMMITTEE BE REVIEWED TAKING INTO CONSIDERATION THE DEPARTMENT OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT MODEL TERMS OF REFERENCE."*

The Chairman advised that the matter would be dealt with administratively and would be subject to a separate report (refer below).

### REPORT

The current Department of Local Government and Communities model terms of reference, as detailed in the Local Government Operational Guidelines Number 9, was revised in September 2013.

Council has conducted regular reviews of the AC Terms of Reference with the most recent review being undertaken on 18 September 2014 in conjunction with the review of Council Policy 2.1 - Committees of Council.





*Item 14.6 continued*

The most significant change to the function and responsibilities impacting on the AC since then has been the Auditor General taking responsibility for the financial audits of local governments.

On 7 April 2016 Circular No 3-2016 titled "Auditing of Local Government by the Auditor General - Renewal of Audit Contracts", was issued and outlined the intention to amend the Act to allow for the Auditor General and the Office of the Auditor General (OAG) to take responsibility for the local government financial audits from 1 July 2017.

Consequently, *the Local Government Amendment (Auditing) Act 2017* (No 5 of 2017) which provides for the auditing of local governments by the Auditor General and for related purposes was proclaimed on Friday 27 October 2017 in the WA Government Gazette No. 207 page 5413.

The existing AC Terms of Reference does not make reference to the appointment of an external auditor by the AC. As it has now been legislated for the Auditor General and the OAG to take responsibility for the local government financial audits, the Terms of Reference does not need to be amended to make reference to the appointment of the external auditor.

EMRC Officers have been in contact with the OAG regarding the upcoming audit. The audit is expected to be outsourced to external auditors and we anticipate more details will be confirmed regarding the scope and planning of the audit shortly. The AC Terms of Reference will be more appropriately reviewed and amended if required when more details are provided by the Auditor General and the OAG.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Policy 2.1 Committees of Council

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC


## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	 Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	



*Item 14.6 continued*

ATTACHMENT(S)

EMRC Audit Committee Terms of Reference (D2018/01702)

VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority

**RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That no amendment to the Audit Committee Terms of Reference is required at this point in time.

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT NO AMENDMENT TO THE AUDIT COMMITTEE TERMS OF REFERENCE IS REQUIRED AT THIS POINT IN TIME.

**CARRIED 10/1**

**For:** Cr Daw, Cr Kovalevs, Cr Lavell, Cr McDonnell, Cr McKenna, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr O'Connor, Cr Stallard, Cr Wilson, Cr Wolff.

**Against:** Cr Palmer.

---

## **TERMS OF REFERENCE**

### **AUDIT COMMITTEE**

#### **1 OBJECTIVES OF COMMITTEE:**

1.1 The Audit Committee (AC) is a formally appointed committee of Council and is responsible to that body. It has been established to assist Council with:

- (a) The effective conduct of its responsibilities for financial reporting, management of risk and maintaining a reliable system of controls.
- (b) The co-ordination of relevant activities of management, compliance, internal audit, external audit and to facilitate achieving overall organisational objectives in an efficient and effective manner.
- (c) The facilitation of:
  - the enhancement of the credibility and objectivity of internal and external financial reporting;
  - effective management of financial and other risks and the protection of Council assets;
  - compliance with laws and regulations as well as use of best practice guidelines;
  - the provision of an effective means of communication between the external auditor, internal audit, management and the Council;
  - the allocation of the EMRC's finances and resources.

#### **2 RESPONSIBILITIES**

The duties of the Audit Committee include the following:

- 2.1 To review the scope of the internal audit plan and programme and the effectiveness of the function. This review should consider whether, over a period of years the internal audit plan systematically addresses:
- (a) internal controls over revenue, expenditure, assets and liability processes
  - (b) the efficiency, effectiveness and economy of significant EMRC programmes; and
  - (c) compliance with regulations, policies, best practice guidelines, instructions and contractual arrangements.
- 2.2 Critically analyse and follow up any internal or external audit report that raises significant issues relating to risk management, internal control, financial reporting and other accountability or governance issues, and any other matters relevant under the Committee's terms of reference. Review management's response to, and actions taken as a result of the issues raised.
- 2.3 Monitor the risk exposure of Council by determining if management has appropriate risk management processes and adequate management information systems.

- 2.4 Monitor ethical standards and related party transactions by determining whether the systems of control are adequate.
- 2.5 Review Council's draft annual financial report, focusing on:
  - (a) accounting policies and practices;
  - (b) changes to accounting policies and practices;
  - (c) the process used in making significant accounting estimates;
  - (d) significant adjustments to the financial report (if any) arising from the audit process;
  - (e) compliance with accounting standards and other reporting requirements;
  - (f) significant variances from prior years.
- 2.6 Recommend adoption of the annual financial report to Council. Review any significant changes that may arise subsequent to any such recommendation but before the financial report is signed.
- 2.7 Discuss with the external auditor the scope of the audit and the planning of the audit.
- 2.8 Discuss with the external auditor issues arising from the audit, including any management letter issued by the auditor and the resolution of such matters. Identify and refer specific projects or investigations deemed necessary through the Chief Executive Officer, the internal auditor and the Council if appropriate.
- 2.9 Address issues brought to the attention of the Committee, including responding to requests from Council for advice that are within the parameters of the Committee's terms of reference.

### **3 MEMBERSHIP:**

- 3.1 The Audit Committee will comprise of:
  - a. Six Councillors, one from each member Council.
  - b. A deputy member of the Committee will be appointed
- 3.2 Members and Deputies will be appointed for a period of two years following each ordinary Council election.
- 3.3 The Chief Executive Officer and the Director Corporate Services will attend all meetings except when the Committee chooses to meet in camera.
- 3.4 An Internal Auditor (whether a member of staff or contractor) will attend meetings where internal audit reports are being considered by the committee

### **4 MEETINGS**

- 4.1 The Audit Committee will meet as required at the discretion of the chairperson of the committee and at least three times per year to coincide with:
  - a. approval of strategic and annual plans
  - b. approval of the annual budget; and

- c. the auditor's report on the annual financial report.

4.2 Additional meetings will be convened at the discretion of the Chairperson.

## **5 OPERATING PROCEDURES**

5.1 All meetings of the AC are to be conducted in accordance with the Local Government Act 1995, associated Regulations and the *EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 1998*.

5.2 A quorum for a meeting of the Committee shall be at least four of the number of offices (whether vacant or not) of members of the Committee.

5.3 Voting

- a. All decisions of the Committee shall be made on the basis of a simple majority decision of the members present or, if another kind of majority has been prescribed by regulations for the particular kind of decision, by that kind of majority.
- b. If the decision results in a tied vote, the person presiding is to cast a second vote.
- c. Persons other than Committee members are not entitled to cast a vote.
- d. All other aspects related to voting procedure shall be consistent with relevant sections of the EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 1998

5.4 Other EMRC staff or member Council staff may attend meetings, at the discretion of the Chief Executive Officer and/or the Committee Chairperson, to provide advice and information when required.

5.5 Representatives of the External Auditor will be invited to attend meetings at the discretion of the Committee but MUST attend meetings considering the draft annual financial report and results of the external audit.

## 6 REPORTING

- 6.1 The Committee shall after every meeting forward the minutes of that meeting to the next Ordinary Meeting of Council, including a report explaining any specific recommendations and key outcomes

## 7 DELEGATED POWER

- 7.1 The Committee does not have authority to implement actions in areas over which management has responsibility and does not have any delegated financial responsibility.

---

### Related Documentation:

Policy 1.2 Meetings  
 Policy 2.1 Committees of Council  
 Policy 3.1 Annual Financial Reporting  
 Policy 7.1 Risk Management Policy  
 EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 2013  
 EMRC Code of Conduct

### Administration:

Adopted / Reviewed by Council: 23 September 2010  
 18 September 2014  
 Next Review: Following the Ordinary Elections in 2017  
 Responsible: Director Corporate Services



## 14.7 STATE WASTE STRATEGY REVIEW

REFERENCE: D2018/01121

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to seek Council approval of a draft submission on the Western Australian Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy Consultation paper.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- The Waste Authority is seeking stakeholder and community feedback on a consultation paper to inform its review of the State Waste Strategy.
- Submissions must be received by 5:00pm on 1 March 2018.
- The EMRC has developed a draft submission with input from member Council TAC officers.

#### Recommendation(s)

That the EMRC submission on the Western Australian Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy Consultation Paper, forming the attachment to this report be submitted to the Waste Authority by the closing date for submissions.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Waste Services

### BACKGROUND

Under the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007* (WARR Act), the Waste Authority is required, at least every five years, to review the waste strategy and, where necessary, prepare a draft revised waste strategy for the Minister for Environment's consideration following a period of public consultation led by the Authority.

The Consultation Paper was issued in December 2017 for submissions, via an online survey or in writing, with the cut off for submissions being 5:00pm on 1 March 2018.

### REPORT

The EMRC has prepared a draft submission on the Western Australian Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy Consultation paper with input from Waste Services staff and member Council TAC officers (Attachments 1 and 2).

WALGA is also preparing a submission and formed a State Waste Strategy Working Group to have input on the issues concerning local government. The Director Waste Services is a member of this working group.



#### Item 14.7 continued

The Waste Authority has conducted workshops in the metropolitan and regional centres as part of this consultation.

The EMRC submission is drafted to comment on relevant sections of the Consultation Paper (Attachment 3) and to respond to the statements made and the questions raised.

### STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS

#### Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability

- 1.1 To provide sustainable waste disposal operations
- 1.2 To improve regional waste management

#### Key Result Area 3 - Good Governance

- 3.1 To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region


### FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS

Nil

### SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS

The State Waste Strategy is a long term strategy for continuous improvement in waste services, waste avoidance and resource recovery. It sets targets for waste reduction, resource recovery and the diversion of waste from landfill.

### MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	 Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

### ATTACHMENT(S)

1. Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy – EMRC Submission (D2018/01677)
2. Case Study Council Bin Configuration Sydney Region (D2018/01679)
3. Western Australian Waste Avoidance And Resource Recovery Strategy Consultation Paper (Ref: D2018/01990)

### VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority





Item 14.7 continued

### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That the EMRC submission on the Western Australian Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy Consultation Paper, forming the attachment to this report be submitted to the Waste Authority by the closing date for submissions.

### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT THE EMRC SUBMISSION ON THE WESTERN AUSTRALIAN WASTE AVOIDANCE AND RESOURCE RECOVERY STRATEGY CONSULTATION PAPER, FORMING THE ATTACHMENT TO THIS REPORT BE SUBMITTED TO THE WASTE AUTHORITY BY THE CLOSING DATE FOR SUBMISSIONS.

**CARRIED 10/1**

**For:** Cr Daw, Cr Kovalevs, Cr Lavell, Cr McDonnell, Cr McKenna, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr O'Connor, Cr Stallard, Cr Wilson, Cr Wolff.

**Against:** Cr Palmer.

---



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

## **Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy Consultation paper**

### **Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council Submission**

Submission due: 01/03/2018

Submitted via email: [wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au](mailto:wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au)

---

Perth's Eastern Region is an area of Perth defined by the boundaries of six local governments: Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater, City of Belmont, City of Kalamunda, Shire of Mundaring and the City of Swan. The region constitutes around one-third of Perth's metropolitan area encompassing a land area of about 2,100 square kilometres and an estimated population of 365,500 people.

Strategically located, Perth's Eastern Region hosts Western Australia's major air, road and rail transport hubs for movement of freight and passengers throughout Perth, intrastate, interstate and overseas. The major industrial areas of Malaga, Welshpool, Kewdale, Hazelmere, Forrestfield, Bayswater and Bassendean play key roles in transport, storage, manufacturing and logistics servicing the state's construction and resource sectors.

Perth's Eastern Region is undergoing rapid expansion and growth with major capital investments including intermodal freight terminal development, major airport and road redevelopment, and education and health investment. Increasingly, the inner city areas are becoming home to large national and international companies seeking office and commercial accommodation within close proximity of the city and major transport routes.

The EMRC welcomes the release of the *Western Australian Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy – Consultation Paper* to assist in the review process of the Waste Strategy and commends the Waste Authority on its efforts to set long-term strategic direction for waste in Western Australia. The EMRC believes the Consultation Paper is a good first step in the review process of waste avoidance and resource recovery and ultimately the review of the *Western Australian Waste Strategy: Creating the right environment*. The EMRC has reviewed the Consultation Paper and has provided comments where appropriate.



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

## **Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy Consultation paper**

### **The management of waste in Western Australia (Roles and Responsibilities) – Pages 11, 12**

The United Nations provides leadership and guidance on waste management through the Global Partnership on Waste Management and the OECD Council adopted a *Recommendation on the Environmentally Sound Management of Waste* back in 2004

Given the Consultation Paper makes reference to the United Nations Global Partnership on Waste Management, it is suggested that the new strategy also references the Agenda 2030 Sustainable Development Goals, specifically “Goal 12: *Responsible consumption and production*, and Target 12.5 Substantially Reduce Waste Generation; *By 2030, substantially reduce waste generation through prevention, reduction, recycling and reuse*”.

#### ***Local governments and regional councils***

*“Deliver municipal waste services, provide information, infrastructure and incentives to encourage behaviour change and plan for the management of waste within their districts”.*

It is suggested that the statement (shown above), as referenced in the section for Local Governments and Regional Councils, does not accurately reflect the full range of services provided by local and/or regional councils and would be better reflected as follows:

Local governments and regional councils deliver a wide range of municipal and community waste services, including waste and recycling collection, litter control, recycling drop off centres, plus a level of enforcement for illegal dumping. Regional councils provide a wide variety of waste management services including sorting, recycling, processing (green waste), resource recovery and landfilling. The EMRC provides best practice landfilling services at its Red Hill Waste Management Facility together with a free drop off service for recycling of household recyclables and household hazardous waste and processing of greenwaste into mulch and soil improver. At its Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park, the EMRC provides waste sorting for commercial and industrial waste, processing and recycling of timber waste and mattresses. A wood waste to energy plant is under construction and a community reuse store, drop off and transfer station plus a materials recovery facility is planned.

#### ***Community and charity groups***

*“Lead the delivery of clean-up activities and awareness campaigns, as well as delivering community recycling enterprises, such as op-shops and Mission Australia’s ‘Soft Landing’ enterprise which recycles used mattresses”.*

As the strategy is an overarching document, the EMRC does not believe that referencing a specific not-for-profit organisation and enterprise (refer page 12), such as Mission Australia's



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

“Soft Landing”, is appropriate in the document. There are many other organisations and initiatives which may merit mentioning, and choosing one in particular seems preferential.

### **Principles that should underpin the waste strategy – Page 19**

#### **Principle 1: Intergenerational equity**

Any state-wide strategy should be aimed at the long term benefits for the community, both for the present and the future. The EMRC supports the Brundtland Report definition that; *"Sustainable development is development that meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs."*

#### **Principle 2: Shared responsibility and system stewardship**

The EMRC supports this principle. Governments at all levels working collaboratively with industry and the community is critical in managing the state's resources equitably. Within the concept of shared responsibility, governments should ensure that any rules and regulations are consistent across the whole industry. For example, the Landfill Levy is a necessary element to progress the recovery and recycling industry but the rules and conditions are not consistent and favour some sectors over others. The landfill levy needs to be applied statewide.

#### **Principle 3: The economic, environmental and social costs of waste generation and disposal are considered in decision-making**

The true cost of waste should be considered with an understanding of the specific issues that Western Australia has to deal with, particularly with regard to disposal and transport costs. Due to our distance to state, national and international markets, some wastes may be better being converted locally to energy or some other product using another process, rather than being sent off-shore to be recycled.

The cost of landfill remediation is a cost that responsible operators like the EMRC establish cash backed financial reserves for, in order to rehabilitate landfill cells on completion (capping and revegetation) and then for on-going post closure management. In this way these costs are not an expense to the community and governments, they just need to be planned for and appropriate budget allocations made.

When discussing the true cost of waste, transport costs should also factor in the social and environmental impacts, especially for transportation of metropolitan waste to country landfills. This causes unnecessary traffic congestion, poses safety risks and increases vehicle emissions from large trucks.



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

#### **Principle 4: Behaviour change to minimise waste generation**

The EMRC is a strong advocate of this principle. However, to achieve this, there should be continued and strong focus on education in schools, homes and businesses and a focus around regulations on product design and product packaging to minimise waste generation.

#### **Principle 5: The waste hierarchy**

The principle of the waste hierarchy is a sound plan and certainly something to aim towards, however the actual outcome will vary for all commodities and all situations.

Landfill is considered to be the last resort for waste disposal but it is an essential part of an integrated waste system that includes recycling, waste to energy and resource recovery. Landfill cells are highly engineered and actively regulated by the Department of Water and Environmental Regulation (DWER) and they will always be needed as back up for Alternative Waste Treatment (AWT) facilities when they are shut down for maintenance or in breakdown situations, or for the purpose of receiving residues from AWT as well as hazardous waste.

The circular economy diagram shown on page 17 is very confusing and the adaptation from the Ellen MacArthur Foundation has not worked. According to the Foundation, the idea is not to minimise the cradle to grave flow but to generate cyclical, cradle to cradle “metabolisms”. The Waste Authority has not clearly captured this in its circular economy diagram. The EMRC is concerned about how this concept will deal with glass containers, the heaviest component of the household recycling bin, and where/how plastics would be recycled.

The circular economy model is an ideal world concept but it ignores the reality of markets for these products which are sporadic at best.

#### **Principle 6: Continuous improvement**

Continuous improvement is important, and targets and benchmarks should be aligned with what is best for our local community and locations globally, and should be continually reviewed in line with the changes around us.

This principle needs to include waste regulation performance. In other words we need the regulator of waste management needs to be responsive, appropriately resourced and benchmarking its performance against agreed KPI's.

#### **Questions: Have the correct principles been identified?**

The EMRC considers that the principles listed are largely valuable and deemed valid, however the descriptions given for the principles seem to be open to interpretation. Consideration should be given to how the principles will be interpreted and utilised.



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

### **Are there other principles that you consider should be included?**

Although consideration has been given towards the avoidance of unnecessary consumption, the principles should contain greater focus on improving the design and standards of packaging and products to help increase recovery rates. This is a long term issue and needs support across all levels of government as well as the private sector.

The EMRC suggests that consideration be given to including the principle: *“User pays and polluter pays – where those who generate waste bear the full lifecycle cost of managing their waste”*. With movement towards a circular economy this should be included as it is the basis for holistic producer responsibility schemes.

### **Foundations for the waste strategy – Pages 20,21**

The EMRC suggests that consideration should be given to how the foundations for implementation will align with the principles and achieve the objectives of the strategy.

### **Planning**

For a coordinated approach to the management of waste, planning is a key element. The identification of key infrastructure requirements for today's needs and future expected needs will highlight the required facilities needed to meet demand. Identification and reserving of areas of land for waste facilities will reduce the risk of urban creep and proximity issues. Inclusion of sufficient buffer zones is also a key requirement and with good planning a reduction or duplication of services or over-concentration of facilities within a localised area can be overcome.

Planning taking into account the entire waste infrastructure across the Perth metropolitan and rural areas will also need to focus on development approvals, ensuring the correct type and adequate waste processing facilities and network of cost effective facilities are available to everyone.

Planning should have regard for the most appropriate metropolitan and rural locations for waste facilities (including efficiently run, existing facilities, such as the Red Hill Waste Management Facility) and also consider transportation and proximity of residents to ensure the best outcomes for the state. State planning of waste facilities should also form part of an overall national framework throughout Australia in order to achieve national standards.

The Strategic Waste Infrastructure Plan completed during the term of the previous State government needs to be reviewed by the Waste Authority in considering the infrastructure requirements for the future.



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

## **Engagement and education**

The EMRC agrees that a range of engagement and education programs are needed, including long term education programs tailored for schools and communities.

It is vital that consistent messages are developed and promoted collaboratively, and consistent systems are developed which the messages support. There have been examples where, in the metropolitan area, different regional council areas have varied recycling collection systems and the messages have been broadcast wider than the region it relates to, therefore confusing people.

Large scale education programs are needed, that focus on key messages and common areas of waste minimisation and regular messaging is needed to reinforce behaviours. The majority of programs to date have been relatively small. The cost of advertising on TV and in papers has become prohibitive which has led to local governments and regional councils not undertaking regular messaging.

People often have rose-tinted glasses on when considering their own waste and waste issues. The reality is everyone needs to take responsibility for the waste they produce. This is why refuse/avoid & reduce is so important in waste education. Education needs to be embedded in all projects and programs aimed at waste minimisation and built in from the start, not as an afterthought.

The strategy mentions that 'a range of programs are needed' and talks about evaluation, however, the implementation and the costs to do this seems to be managed almost entirely by local government. There are very few federal or state programs that really benefit and help local government. Systems need to be put in place that recognise the work local governments and regional councils do and actually help fund them strategically.

## **Regulation, compliance and enforcement**

Compliance and enforcement of waste to landfill and avoidance of the waste levy must be a priority to meet the waste targets and the strategy objectives. Responsible operators are currently disadvantaged by the perverse behaviours of those not playing within the regulatory framework.

The introduction of waste tracking for compliance and regulations to ensure material must pass through a processing facility prior to disposal to landfill will require a robust regulatory framework that will eventually increase resource recovery and reduce waste avoidance. Further enforcement is needed and penalties for non-compliance need to be actioned.





Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

Councils have the ability and authority to access peoples' details from vehicle registration plates for parking infringements, however cannot access these same details for waste issues and illegal dumping. This is an area that needs addressing.

The amount of money received in waste levy fees compared to the amount of money actually utilised for waste programs is miniscule. The levy and the way it is distributed needs a total overhaul.

### **Better practice guidance**

To develop better practice outcomes there needs to be a focus on working with local government and industry service providers to promote source separation and develop collection and processing capacity. Accompanying this is the need to develop a consistent set of better practice guidelines for the variety of collection and processing services that operate throughout the State for municipal and commercial and industrial wastes and C&D wastes. This will result in a consistent clear message to industry and the community to assist in improved performance against recycling targets and reduce unnecessary waste to landfill.

In WA different bin systems/sizes and in some cases different bin colours exist (yes one council has blue recycling bins with yellow lids). There are anomalies in terms of accessing transfer stations, accessibility of tip shops/reuse areas and the variety of materials accepted. The EMRC strongly encourages consistency in terms of better practice guidance and guidelines.

### **Knowledge and data**

To improve community knowledge about recycling, we need to ensure the messages on what is required from them are clear and uniform.

Data collection and reporting needs to continuously improve. Without good data collection decision making is hindered substantially as the consistency and reliability of this data will influence decisions made. Local Government is generally a good source of waste management data especially in the areas of recycling and waste management due to the regular audit processes undertaken. Private sector waste management data is generally not available because of "commercial confidentiality". This is another example of the uneven playing field.

Consideration needs to be given to who else within industry is collecting the same or similar data and how readily available it is to complete the informed decision making process. The Waste Authority must have access to all waste data and must make this available to the public and the waste industry.





Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

## Economic incentives

Effective regulation particularly on imported products and packaging is required across the nation to reduce waste generation. This could be achieved by progression of the product stewardship framework.

There needs to be a coordinated national approach towards the implementation of the CDS system to resolve litter control issues and to improve recycling. Economic incentives for use of recycled products and recovered material is increasingly more important particularly with the ban of recycled materials into China.

The Waste Authority must take the lead to lobby government and the regulatory bodies to remove barriers and implement incentives for the use of materials, be it recovered glass via the recycling system or use of C&D material in construction.

By making funding available through the collected waste levy for strategic approved projects this will assist industry to develop local alternatives to disposal to landfill and create a local industry lead solution to the use of recycled materials.

**Questions: Are these the right foundations for our waste strategy? Are there others that you consider should be included?**

There could be more of a focus on innovation and technology, as well as working more closely with key stakeholders (waste industry, community & government sector) to further develop initiatives to reduce, reuse and recycle.

With low commodity prices, is the 3 bin system now the best overall long term environmental outcome for this state? Requirements for additional trucks, fuel usage, cost, transport of commodities overseas? An in depth study on as this should be carried out if it has not already been done?

The foundations proposed within the document have the right combination of elements to cover the fundamental requirements for a base from which to develop the strategy.

Planning when combined with regulation and compliance will form the springboard from which best practice guidelines can be developed to inform the industry. State wide consistent engagement and education will provide the community with a better understanding which will assist in meeting waste reduction targets. By providing economic incentives local solutions can be a driver for change to reduce offshore burden and for the state to assume responsibility for managing the waste.



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

**Questions: Are these the right foundations for our waste strategy? Are there others that you consider should be included?**

Under the Better Practice Guidance, the strategy refers to the Better Bins program and we know this promotes the roll out of a third bin for greenwaste or greenwaste and food waste (FOGO). However the evidence for the benefits of a greenwaste bin or a FOGO bin is not presented as a justification of this cost impost on households.

A NSW case study by John Cook using the most recently available data (2014/2015) demonstrates that a 2 bin system can perform better than a 3 bin system (refer attachment 2). From this comprehensive case study covering 7 different bin configuration/waste management combinations in a metropolitan region of 4.3 million people, it can be concluded that increasing the number of bins with kerbside collection of Council waste does not generally increase the amount of Resource Recovery / Landfill Diversion.

So rather than prescriptive systems (like 3 bin systems) for trying to drive change in the waste sector, it must be an outcome based solution.

Economic incentives can provide change to waste behaviour but the market is the ultimate determinant. So if waste derived products such as MGB greenwaste or recycled C&D products are not accepted or valued in the market they will fail or need to be propped up artificially. The State Government needs to take the lead here, especially in the reuse of waste derived products for road base.

**WA's Opportunities for improvement – page 23**

**Valuing waste**

There is only value in waste when there is an economic, social or environmental return from the collection and processing of the material. The CDS scheme is valuable example of incentivising the intrinsic value of a waste. However unless there is an economic and sustainable avenue for the collected material the circular economy model falls flat.

**Collaboration and shared responsibility**

All levels of Government should be collaborating and the sharing responsibility of waste.

Local Government plays a lead role, however are regularly criticised for their waste charges. Most times local governments are managing waste at cost – as their job is to provide services to ratepayers – however the State Government through the Landfill Levy is making a surplus that feeds into consolidated revenue.

Local Governments bare the brunt of public criticism over waste issues and are left to provide the majority of waste services and supporting programs for household waste, all with



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

very little funding from Landfill Levy proceeds via the Waste Authority and with minimal resources.

Local and regional governments are also doing a lot of the heavy lifting when it comes to resource recovery. The State Government could help by hypothecating more of the landfill levy funds to the development of waste infrastructure and resource recovery facilities. This type of funding has stopped since the last round of Regional Funding grants. The Waste Authority's Community Grants Scheme gives back up to \$1 million per year spread over numerous small grants and has no impact on infrastructure development as this is an excluded cost.

### **Harnessing markets**

This is the key to improving the whole resource recovery industry, particularly in light of China (up to now a major market for our recycled material) closing the door on any overseas recycled material from the end of 2018. Competition is critical but the commodity market is very volatile worldwide and WA has no market of its own for the materials.

The strategy paper is overstating the State Governments' ability to harness markets through policy and regulatory settings. The international market for commodities determines the fate of a lot of recycled material from MRF's as evidenced by China's decision.

The State Government has made some poor investment decisions in the past such as with the Colmax glass recycling grant which could have been avoided with further due diligence in the selection process. There is still an opportunity to recycle glass into usable products but it needs some research and the development of a business case all of which could be funded from the WARR account.

### **Removing barriers**

The State Government through the Waste Authority must do all that it can to make it easier to bring on new technology, and to encourage the use of recycled materials such as recycled road base. It is recommended that the State Government review government policies that make it difficult or unviable to use recycled products

### **Technology and innovation**

There is a need for all key stakeholders to do more to encourage new technology and innovation and to learn from best practice nationally or globally. Examples include looking at technology to make the 3 bin system more efficient, improve telematics and truck designs, bin sensors to send alerts when bins need emptying and driverless trucks.



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

The strategy paper states that technologies for material sorting and resource recovery are “rapidly changing”. This is overstating the rate of change. Particularly in AWT field, technology change is very slow from concept to commercialisation.

### **Waste disposal**

Well designed and operated landfill sites are critical to the overall waste industry but the standards must be of the highest possible industry standard and be consistent.

### **Other opportunities**

The Waste Authority needs to consider regulating on extended producer responsibilities for problematic waste and low value materials and to strive towards more consistency across all areas of waste.

Everyone in the industry should be working from the same set of rules, including recycling standards, bin make up and collection and payment of landfill levy fees. The waste industry needs to be continually reviewed and to have future planning in place to deal with future waste products (solar panels) and other problematic waste (gas bottles, fire extinguishers).

### **Questions: Are there other opportunities for Western Australia to improve its waste performance?**

It is recommended that the Waste Authority provide greater funding for local governments to run waste education initiatives and to ensure consistent messaging and uniform management of recycling / refuse, including in public places, occurs.

There needs to be a much stronger focus on marketing recycled products and commodities and getting all tiers of government and the private sector areas working together to drive this.

The distribution and utilisation of the Landfill Levy needs to be overhauled and prioritisation of such funds allocated to those who are operating ‘best practice’ waste facilities.

### **Scope of the strategy - Page 24**

### **Questions: Should the scope of the waste strategy be broadened to include other types and sources of waste?**

The focus upon the management of hazardous waste is important, considering that there is a tendency for these materials to be stockpiled and/or dumped illegally, due to disposal costs and inconvenience however, consideration could be given to a new category ‘problematic waste’, waste that is not in the main waste streams and not really hazardous e.g. oil, batteries, fire extinguishers, gas cylinders, automotive fluids, paint /solvents, fluorescent lights, batteries (dry and wet cell) etc.



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

Further, the consultation paper only refers to solid waste (page 13 – Waste Streams) and in this regard there should be reference to liquid wastes, such as those covered by Household Hazardous Waste programs e.g. paint and pesticides and all other forms of liquid or semi solid waste.

The waste strategy should also be broadened to include medical waste given this category of waste is becoming quite common in municipal waste bin collections due to homes/care centres/individuals utilising normal waste bins for medical waste, which could include bodily fluids and needles/syringes.

### **International and national initiatives**

Australia and more particularly Western Australia should seize the opportunity to learn from national and international experts on 'best practice' initiatives and operations which could be implemented in WA or nationally. Such examples could include, but not necessarily be limited to, product stewardship for medicines and mattresses as outlined in the Consumer Product Safety Commission (CPSC) and the New Zealand example of its distribution model of landfill levies, which is currently around 90%.

#### **Introduce legislation and financial costs to reduce plastic pollution.**

The UK has introduced a charge on disposable plastic bags in supermarkets resulting in a significant change in UK's public behaviour. There is also a *Deposit Return Scheme* where every time you buy a plastic bottle, you pay a deposit, which is refunded when you return it to the store. They are then sorted and recycled before being refilled by drink companies, when the cycle continues. In countries such as Germany and Denmark that already have these systems, more than 90% of plastic bottles are now recycled and litter is often reduced by up to 80%. This can cut costs for Local Governments significantly as demonstrated in the UK where studies found that Councils could save up to £35 million a year due to reduced littering and landfill charges as well as lower recycling costs.

There is a need to economically incentivise recycling of waste to improve return rates for products that require collecting separately or are potentially hazardous such as batteries, mobile phones etc. The City of Freiburg in Germany has extended this concept of deposits to other problematic items such as coffee cups, managing to prevent thousands of cups from becoming waste.

The waste hierarchy in Denmark is recycling as the highest, followed by incineration with energy recovery and last is landfilling. This is supported by regulatory and economic instruments as follows:



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

#### Regulatory means

Waste is regulated by Acts, Orders and Agreements.

Agreements are used as an instrument to meet environmental targets in the waste area. One example is an agreement with Contractors on selective demolition of building materials and another example is with Councils on CFC containing refrigerators.

#### Economic incentives

Economic incentives include a deposit and return system being established for a number of packaging types such as packages for beer, and carbonated soft drinks. This prevents approximately 390,000 tonnes of waste each year, equating to 20% of the total amount of domestic waste from households.

#### Packaging waste

Packaging waste makes up around 7% of all waste and is made up of glass, paper/cardboard and plastic. The highest recycling rate is achieved for cardboard and paper packaging where 66% is recycled and has been reached partly through a voluntary agreement between the Ministry of Environment and Energy, the Confederation of Danish Industries, the Danish Plastics Federation and the Packaging Industries.

### **Priority waste materials Page 25**

#### **Questions: Have the highest priority wastes for Western Australia been identified?**

Yes, the highest priority wastes have been identified.

#### **How will market and processing based factors affect the inclusion of these priority materials in the waste strategy?**

Some of the potential market and processing based factors that may affect the inclusion of these priority materials in the waste strategy include:-

- High transport and processing costs.
- The grade of the recyclable product; if it is poor quality or contaminated the market will not accept it or penalise the seller.
- Market volatility - global economy, politics, commodity prices.
- Whether a market exists for the product and the presence of competition within the industry.

Glass will remain problematic until such time as the market for recycled glass improves along with the processing and applications for the use of recycled glass. In addition to this there also needs to be greater support and promotion for the use of recycled C&D materials.



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

The EMRC suggests that a specific group needs to be established to work closely with private enterprise and governments of all persuasions to identify and assist in development of markets for all recycled materials.

The waste strategy also needs to have a focus on 'hard to dispose of' items, hazardous wastes and waste that is currently "not cost effective" to dispose of e.g. motor oil containers. A waste solution, other than landfill, should also be considered for products such as solar panels and other new and emerging technology products.

Clearly the market and processing factors affecting priority materials should be covered off in the waste strategy. Given markets have a tendency to fluctuate, and in some cases disappear altogether, there should be a focus on sustainable markets and new and emerging markets.

### **Waste strategy objectives – Page 26 to 39**

The waste strategy objectives appear to be reasonable but it is unclear how will they be linked to the foundations. The EMRC assumes that the Waste Authority will consider each of the foundations when creating a project/plan/facility. From an education perspective it is essential to integrate education with any project, rather than leave it as an afterthought.

### **Objective 1: Minimise environmental impact**

#### **Questions: Are these the right objectives for the waste strategy?**

On page 29, the paper states that "we are applying the waste levy and enforcing compliance at waste premises under the waste avoidance and resource recovery legislation and the Environmental Protection Act 1986". On page 9 under the waste reform agenda discussion, reference is made to "opportunities to improve the operation of the waste levy as an economic lever and create a level playing field in the waste industry...."

It is widely accepted that some privately owned landfill operations outside of the metropolitan have been avoiding paying the landfill levy on metropolitan derived waste and the regulator DWER is aware of this. Local government owned landfills, especially those located in the metropolitan area, charge for the landfill levy on metropolitan derived waste, collect the landfill levy and pay the quarterly instalments of the landfill levy to DWER. In the EMRC's case, this amounts to approximately \$10 million per annum.

Other waste businesses have avoided paying the landfill levy by claiming to recycle construction and demolition waste and in some cases simply taking the gate fees, stockpiling waste on site and then going into receivership or administration leaving huge legacies for the state to deal with.





Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

So the playing field between local/regional governments and the private sector is **not a level one** and the State Government seems incapable of improving this situation. The private sector will keep trying different ways to avoid paying the landfill levy and the enforcement branch are unable to get ahead of this.

Evading payment of the levy is an offence under section 78 of the Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007 with a penalty by way of a fine of \$10,000 and treble the levy amount evaded or attempted to be evaded.

This is not working, so the penalties need to be substantially increased to at least a fine of \$100,000 per offence, include imprisonment as part of the penalty and the ability of the Department of Water and Environment Regulation to revoke their operating licence. At the same time enforcement of the levy compliance needs serious enhancement.

Private sector operators, who have admitted levy avoidance to the Minister for Environment need to be publicly named and shamed, forced to repay the levy avoided with penalties and then shut down or heavily scrutinised if allowed to continue operations as part of the enforcement regime.

Furthermore, in order to better manage metropolitan waste, the Waste Authority and DWER need to review the boundaries for the levy and include the Peel region as part of the landfill levy catchment and as stated above implement a state-wide landfill levy system. They also need to stop licensing new rural landfills because there are sufficient metropolitan landfills to deal with the waste generated.

The EMRC believes penalties and infringements should be complemented by a prohibition on waste transported from the metropolitan area using the **proximity principle** developed by the EPA in NSW. Under this regulation, the transportation of waste is restricted to a distance of 150 kilometres or less from the premises of origin of that waste (other than restricted solid waste). In the WA context, that distance should be around 60 kilometres from the premises of origin of the waste because of the difference between WA and NSW.

## **Objective 2: Reduce waste generation**

### **Do you have any other ideas about how we can minimise environmental risks and impacts from waste?**

A detailed, whole of WA, waste network study including waste facilities, waste practices and waste collection should be carried out. This would provide a benchmark to see where improvements might be made and where 'best practice' is already occurring. In addition to this additional monitoring and education around poor waste practices, including penalty provisions, should be a focus.





Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

### **Are there other actions that should be undertaken to minimise environmental impact?**

The EMRC suggests that industry should ensure high standards of design and control of landfill and recycling facilities are enforced and that all operators of waste sites are mandated to comply, regardless of the location.

### **What targets do you consider should be used for this objective?**

Obtain consistency across all operators, regardless of whether they are private or government enterprises and consistency across urban and rural areas. The EMRC also suggests that the Waste Authority targets to reduce incidents of littering and illegal dumping be considered.

### **Objective 2: Reduce waste generation**

#### **Questions: Do you have any other ideas about how we can reduce our waste generation?**

The EMRC considers education and community awareness through targeted campaigns throughout the year are appropriate. In terms of campaigns these should also target the manufacturing, construction and retail/food industries in regards to their unnecessary use of packaging and also target high wastage industries to implement waste minimisation plans as a part of their approval processes, to address the amount of wastage associated with their particular industry.

### **Are there other actions that should be undertaken to reduce waste generation?**

Yes. The EMRC recommends that food waste should be targeted. This is an area where changes can easily be implemented resulting in significant reduction of waste generation as well as being more socially responsible. France has banned food waste in supermarkets by outlawing the destruction of unsold food products. Supermarkets are forced to donate any unsold, but still edible, food goods to charity or for use as animal feed or farming compost.

Packaging waste can easily be reduced by imposing a levy or some other economic disincentives to manufacturers for excessive packaging waste. Shopping centres could act as collection points once customers have purchased their items, to remove the excess packaging and place it in receptacles that are either returned to the packaging company or the company that produced the goods.

### **Are these the right targets for Objective 2 of the waste strategy?**

The EMRC considers the national average to be a good target but WA needs to be aware of its own specific restraints and take these into account when setting targets.



Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
1st Floor Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Hwy,  
Belmont, Western Australia 6104  
PO Box 234 Belmont Western Australia 6984

### **Objective 3: Increase waste recovery**

#### **Questions: Do you have any other ideas about how we can increase resource recovery?**

Government should communicate and work with local communities to educate them around the benefits of reducing contamination rates and liaise with industry and continue to support local governments in regards to resource recovery initiatives. Government could also provide a greater level of support to treatment options that are superior to landfill in terms of the waste hierarchy.

The EMRC suggests that waste recovery needs to be made more convenient for people and this includes the provision of more outlets for this to occur. Shopping centres and schools could be advantageous and convenient points for collection of easily portable recyclable items such as bottles, cans, batteries and mobile phones.

Government could work with industry around products such as recycled road base, which has the potential to be a significant market if specifications are amended to accommodate the use of recycled materials. This would have the potential to reinvigorate the industry, be good for business, good for employment Australia wide and reduce landfill substantially.

#### **Are there other actions that should be undertaken to increase resource recovery?**

Understanding markets for commodities and the future trends in these markets are actions that should be taken into consideration to increase resource recovery.

#### **Are these the right targets for objective 3 of the waste strategy?**

Although the target of 65% waste reduction by 2020 is desirable, given the current rate and challenges, this may not be achievable by the target date. Solutions need to be outcomes based in order to achieve waste reduction targets and this includes understanding markets for commodities.

#### **Closing comments**

This consultation paper is a good starting point for engaging and consulting on the issue of waste with a focus on continuously improving the waste avoidance and recovery in Western Australia. It requires everyone's involvement and commitment and willingness to continually change for the long term.

**Contact details:**

Mr Stephen Fitzpatrick  
Director Waste Services  
Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council  
226 Great Eastern Highway, Belmont WA 6104  
EMRC: 08 9424 2222  
Direct: 08 9424 2232  
Email: [mail@emrc.org.au](mailto:mail@emrc.org.au)

# John B Cook & Associates Pty Ltd

9 Ross Street Waverton NSW 2060  
 phone: [02] 99290520 email: [johnbcook@bigpond.com](mailto:johnbcook@bigpond.com)  
 ABN 65 089 585 339

Dear Stephen Fitzpatrick  
 EMRC

2<sup>nd</sup> February 2018

## Case Study Resource Recovery / Landfill Diversion as Function of Council Bin Configurations and Waste Management options in the Sydney Region

### 1 SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

The average resource recovery / landfill diversion for each group of Councils was as follows for the Council reported data for the 2014-15 year.

Group	Bins and MBT	Number of Councils	Maximum% Resource Recovery	Average% Resource Recovery	Minimum% Resource Recovery
2A	Yellow, Red, MBT	4	65.5	62.4	59.8*
2B	Yellow, Red, Bundled green waste	1	28.3	28.3	28.3
2C	Yellow, Red, Bundled green waste, MBT	1	68.6	68.6	68.6
3A	Yellow, Green, Red	20	59.8	40.7	29
3B	Yellow, Green, Red, MBT	9	73.1	61.2	41.2
3C	Yellow, FOGO, Red, MBT for 1 (Max) of 2	2	59.9	50.4	40.9
4	Blue, Yellow, Green, Red	3	52.6	47.9	41.3

\*Adjusted for that part of year that Mechanical Biological Treatment (MBT) was utilized at one council

From this comprehensive case study covering 7 different bin configuration/waste management combinations in a metropolitan region of 4.3 million people, it can be concluded that increasing the number of bins with kerbside collection of Council waste does not generally increase the amount of Resource Recovery / Landfill Diversion.

GRAPH 2, also shows maximum, average and minimum resource recovery for each group. For the 2 bin council group 2A, the weighted average resource recovery was 62.9. This compares with the three bin system 3B, also with MBT treatment on the red bin of 60.8%.

Some of the best results are not in higher socio economic areas, using only 2 bins, with further treatment of the red bin.

There is considerable potential for significant further increases in Resource Recovery / Landfill Diversion both with 2 bin and 3 bin systems with further treatment of residues with Energy from Waste systems.

The different systems in Sydney have evolved over many years through incentives to increase landfill diversion, innovation, trials and Councils learning from each other's experience. Systems are different in different parts of the area due to differences in population density, size of single dwelling plots, extent of high rise, success in education programmes et alia. It appears rational to continue to encourage the end results desired rather than regulate or unduly try and influence systems used in large metropolitan areas.

The two, food and organic bin (FOGO) collections in Sydney, rank 8<sup>th</sup> equal (with MBT) and 29<sup>th</sup> (no MBT) out of the 40 Councils studied. Some FOGO systems in NSW have achieved higher rates of recovery of organics but this basically relates to rural areas not comparable with large metropolitan areas. In the metropolitan area, it is understood that the organic products derived from FOGO systems are used in the similar markets to other organic products.

## 2 INTRODUCTION

The March 2017 report, NSW Local Government Waste and Resource Recovery Data Report 2014 – 15, as reported by Councils and its Appendices 1-9 contain detailed information on the bin configurations for each Council, tonnage in, resources recovered and residues for each bin system. The report appears to provide a comprehensive and realistic picture of overall resource recovery as it includes residues going to landfill for all the systems used. The EPA reserves the right to be attributed as the author of the original material in the following manner: © State of NSW and Environmental Authority 2016.

There is no comparative data on the resource recovery / landfill diversion performance of different bin collection and waste treatment options in EPA report. Data for the Sydney metropolitan councils has been extracted and is show in the tables and graphs in this case study.

To provide a useful case study report for Perth Metropolitan area, data from each council in the Sydney Metropolitan area has been arranged in 7 groups relating to numbers and types of bins and whether mechanical biological processing (MBT) of the red bin was also included in their waste management system.

The kerbside collection in Sydney was launched through the then Waste Management Authority as an initial 5 year programme from January 1991 with the help of funding from a \$2/tonne landfill levy. The hypothecated levy, which increased over time to cover the increasing recycling tonnage, allowed for \$20 per tonne to be paid to Councils for each tonne recycled upon receipt of weighbridge dockets from each Council. The programme was very popular with all the Sydney Councils. They did not have any problem with paying more for disposal as that revenue went back into recycling.

The Government never regulated the type of bins or systems used. Different systems evolved in different areas of the region, in part because parts of the region are quite different to other parts but also because of innovation and Councils learning from each other's experience.

### 3 COUNCIL DATA FROM 2014-15 REARRANGED IN GROUPS OF DIFFERENT BIN CONFIGURATIONS AND WASTE TREATMENT OPTIONS

TABLE 1 – shows resource recovery/landfill diversion arranged in groups of councils with similar bin configuration / waste management systems.

TABLE 2 - shows the waste management cases in order of number of bins. Councils with MBT on the red bin are in separate groups:

#### TWO BINS

CASE 2A, Four councils with two recycling bins, yellow recycling and red residue bins treated at one of the MBT plants in Sydney. Of the 40 Sydney councils, total population circa 4.3 million, this group has a population of about 750,000. It contains the 6<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup> and =12<sup>th</sup> best councils in Sydney for resource recovery / landfill diversion (65.5, 63.5 and 59.8 % respectively). The fourth Council of this group, only reported a 20% recovery from its residual waste processing apparently as the red bin waste was only treated with MBT for part of the year. The total resource recovery figure has been adjusted to 60.9%(9<sup>th</sup>) to reflect the overall recovery for the part of the year that MBT was part of their system. Including this fourth Council, the average of these four council was a very credible 62.4%. Also of interest is the group contains Blacktown, the largest Councils in Sydney, with a population of 332,000. These councils are performing well in waste management particularly when considering generally they are not amongst the higher socio economic Councils.

There is also the opportunity for the application of energy from waste systems for the residue from the MBT plants in the future which would significantly increase the overall resource recovery further.

CASE 2B, One Council, Botany is in this group that has two bins, yellow and red plus a green waste tied and bundled service weekly on demand. Overall resource recovery rate was 28.3%

CASE 2C, One Council, North Sydney, is in this group that has two bins, yellow and red with MBT of the red bin plus tied and bundled green waste service fortnightly on demand. At 68.6% overall resource recovery, this is the 3<sup>rd</sup> best performing Council in the group of forty.

#### THREE BINS

CASE 3A, This is the largest group with 20 Councils, with three bins, yellow, green (garden waste) and red. Resource recovery varies from a maximum of 59.8%, =12<sup>th</sup> best to a

minimum of 29%. The average is 40.7%. There is also the opportunity to considerably increase resource recovery in the future with energy from waste treatment of the red bin.

CASE 3B, This is the second largest group with 9 Councils, with three bins, yellow, green and red plus MBT treatment on the red bin. The maximum resource recovery is 73.1% at the edge of the region and the minimum is 41.2%. The group includes the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, =6<sup>th</sup> and = 10<sup>th</sup> in the top ten Councils. The average is 61.2% which is considerably higher than Case 3A thanks to the additional resource recovery from MBT.

CASE 3C, There are 2 Councils in this group with a yellow bin, a food and organics bin (FOGO), a red bin with MBT treatment (in one case). The maximum resource recovery is 59.9%, =10<sup>th</sup> best in Sydney and the minimum is 40.9%. The average was 50.4%

#### FOUR BINS

CASE 4A, There are three Councils in this group, with four bins, blue for paper, yellow for containers, green and red. The resource recovery is lower than case 3B as there is no treatment of the red bin. The 4 bin option was an interesting development but adds to the complexity of the system, cross contamination and more glass breakage due to less cushioning of the glass. The maximum resource recovery was 52,6 % and the minimum 41%. The average was 47.9%.

#### GRAPHS OF RESOURCE RECOVERY / LANDFILL DIVERSION

GRAPH 1, This shows maximum, *weighted* average and minimum resource recovery for each group. One could not conclude in general that increasing the number of bins increases resource recovery. In fact, for the 2 bin Council group 2A, the average resource recovery would be 62.9. This compares with the three bin system, also with MBT treatment on the red bin of 60.8%.

GRAPH 2, This shows maximum, average and minimum resource recovery for each group.

Table 1- Resource recovery/landfill diversion arranged in groups of councils with similar bin configuration / waste management systems



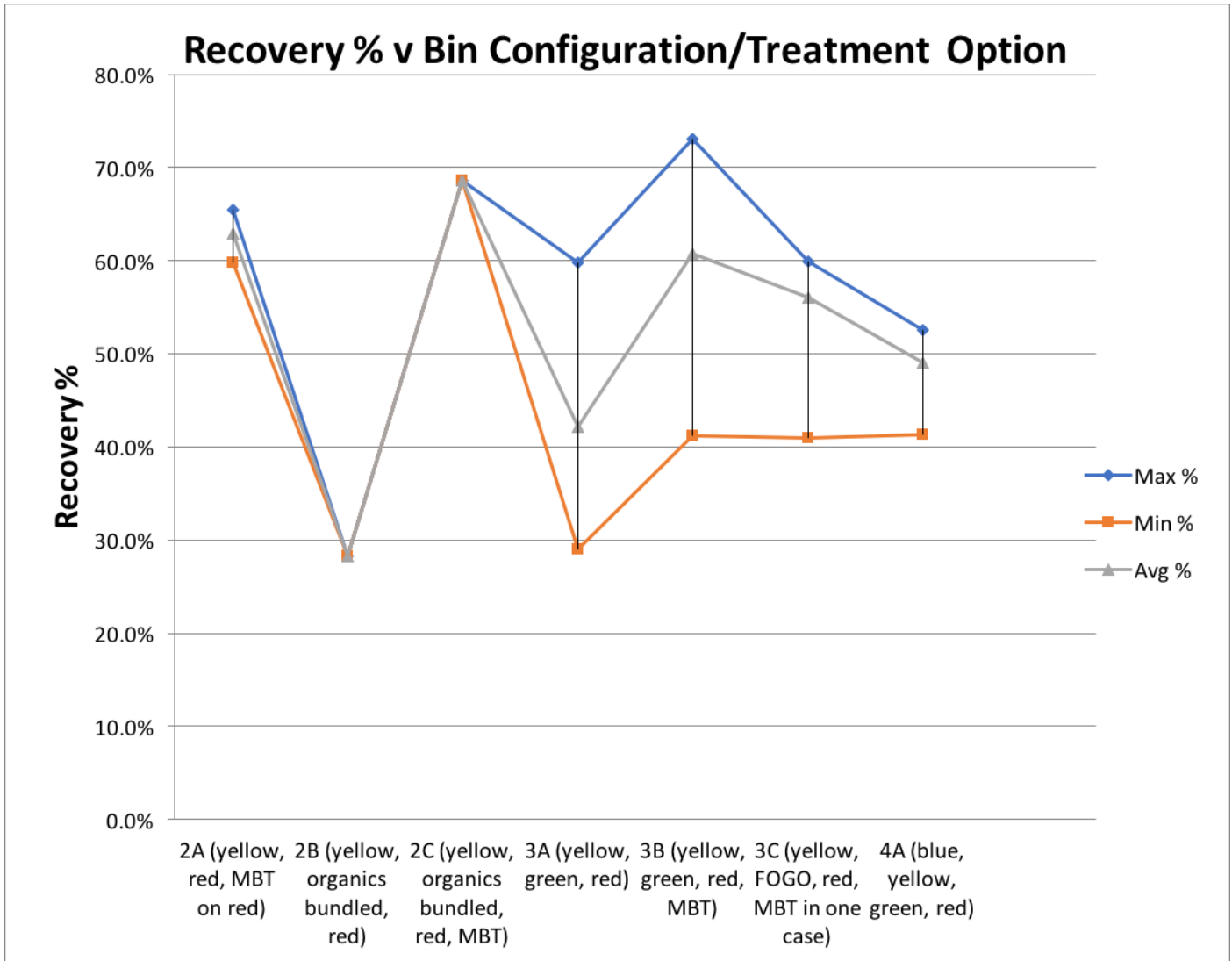
## (extracted from appendices © State of NSW and Environmental Authority 2016)

CASE STUDY - LANDFILL DIVERSION AS A FUNCTION OF BIN CONFIGURATION										
BIN CONFIGURATION		COUNCIL	LANDFILL DIVERSION			Tonnes Generated	Tonnes Recovered	K/J		Weighted percentage recovered
Recycling is yellow			Max	Average	Min					
Organics is green										
Residue is Red										
Food and Garden organics is FOGO										
2A	Yellow Red MBT on Red									
		Blacktown	63.5				136615	86783	63.5%	
		Fairfield	60.9				26124	15918	60.9%	
		Hollroyd	65.5				46966	30751	65.5%	
		Rockdale	59.8				48912	29259	59.8%	
	4	249.7	65.5	62.4	59.8	258617	162711	249.8%	62.9%	
2B	Yellow Organics tied and bundled Red									
		Botany Bay	28.3	28.3	28.3	28.3	16904	4789		28.3%
	1									
2C	Yellow Organics tied and bundled Red MBT on Red									
		North Sydney	68.6	68.6	68.6	68.6	22930	15740		68.6%
	1									
3A	Yellow Green Red									
		Ashfield	30.1				17563	5285	30.1%	
		Auburn	35.9				38160	13680	35.8%	
		Bankstown	39.4				89251	35168	39.4%	
		Baulkham Hills	41.6				86200	35867	41.6%	
		Burwood	34				13639	4638	34.0%	
		Canterbuury	32.6				61285	19993	32.6%	
		Hawkesbury	33.9				36031	12217	33.9%	
		Hornsby	46.9				73890	34691	46.9%	
		Hunters Hill	41.3				5394	2228	41.3%	
		Hurstville	43.6				29875	13039	43.6%	
		Kogorah	40.3				25108	10106	40.3%	
		Ku-ring-gai	54				57644	31136	54.0%	
		Leichhardt	39.4				20708	8156	39.4%	
		Manly	49.2				18387	9048	49.2%	
		Marrickville	39.8				31002	12354	39.8%	
Pittwater	59.8				35109	21009	59.8%			
Ryde	43.2				46049	19916	43.2%			
Strathfield	29				14064	4078	29.0%			
Sutherland	46.8				105249	49277	46.8%			
Waverley	33.5				25243	8458	33.5%			
	20	814.3	59.8	40.7	29	829,851	350,344		42.2%	
3B	Yellow Green Red MBT on Red									
		Camden	69.5				35106	24411	69.5%	
		Campbelltown	68.2				71834	48971	68.2%	
		Canada Bay	47.6				33567	15975	47.6%	
		Liverpool	66.3				81630	54080	66.3%	
		Parramatta	41.2				68920	28375	41.2%	
		Randwick	59.3				52028	30853	59.3%	
		Sydney	65.5				63026	41292	65.5%	
		Willoughby	59.9				31690	18986	59.9%	
		Wollondilly	73.1				25450	18611	73.1%	
	9	550.6	73.1	61.2	41.2	463251	281554		60.8%	
3C	Yellow FOGO Red MBT on Red for Penrith but not Woolahra									
		Penrith	59.9				89496	53643	59.9%	
		Woollahra	40.9				23650	9667	40.9%	
	2	100.8	59.9	50.4	40.9	113146	63310		56.0%	
4A	Blue									
	Green Red									
		Lane Cove	52.6				15721	8272	52.6%	
		Mosman	41.3				12388	5117	41.3%	
	3	143.6	52.6	47.9	41.3	101279	49768		49.1%	
	40									

**Table 2 – Details of Bin Configurations for each of 7 Groups of Bin Figuration /Waste Management Systems**

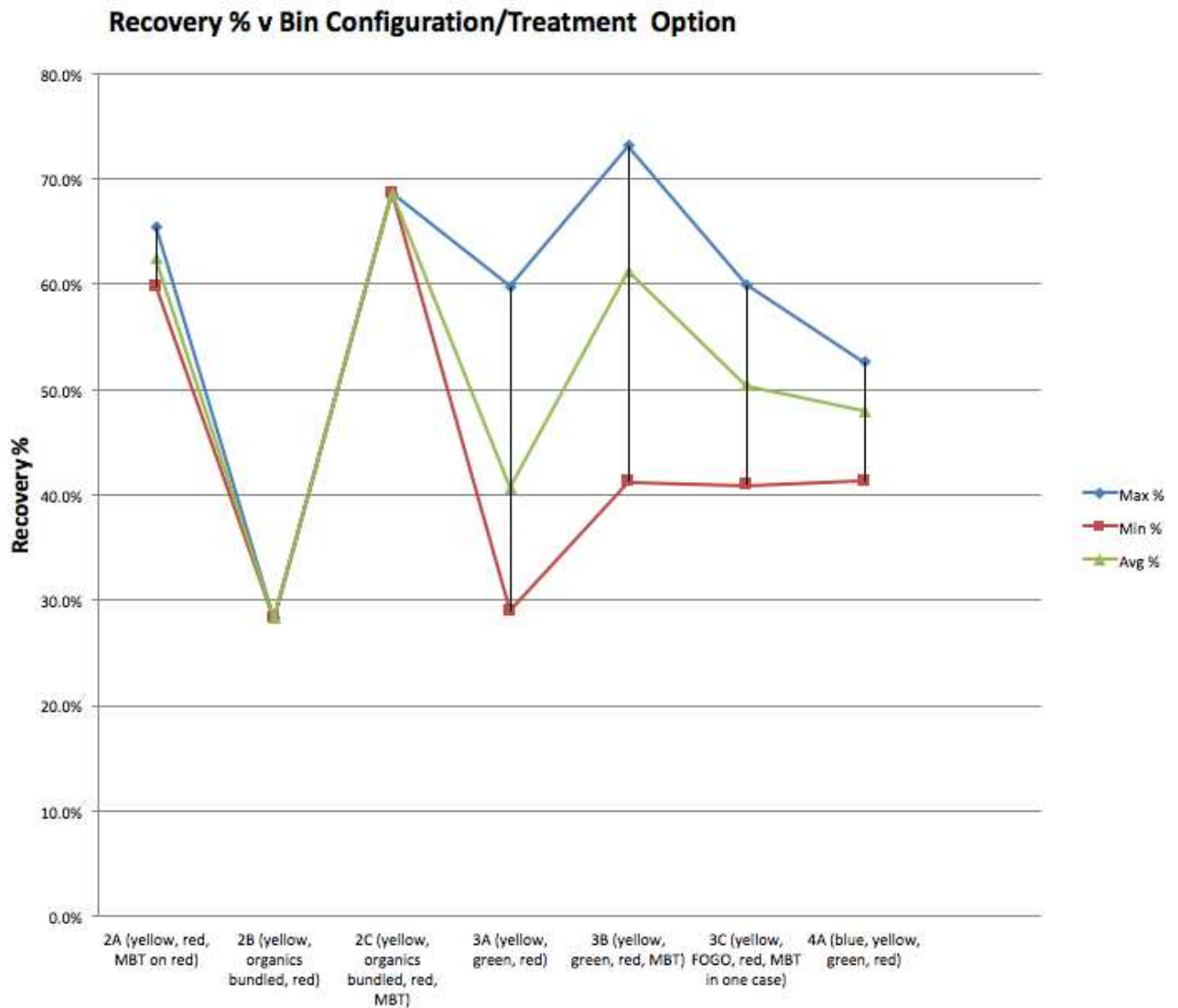
Number of Bins	Waste Management Case	Yellow	Blue	Bin Configuration and Waste Management Option						Maximum	Landfill Diversion		
				Organics tied and bundled	Green	FOGO	Red	MBT on Red	Weighted average		Average	Minimum	
2	2A	x						x	x	65.5	62.9	62.4	59.8
2	2B	x			x			x		28.3	28.3	28.3	28.3
2	2C	x			x			x	x	68.6	68.6	68.6	68.6
3	3A	x				x		x	cs	59.8	42.2	40.7	29
3	3B	x				x		x	x	73.1	60.8	61.2	41.2
3	3C	x					x	x	x	59.9	56	50.4	40.9
4	4A		x	x		x		x		52.6	49.1	47.9	41.3

Graph 1 – Weighted Average Resource Recovery for each Bin Configuration / Waste Management Case Graph



		max	min	weighted average
2A (yellow, red, MBT on red)	4	65.5%	59.8%	62.9%
2B (yellow, organics bundled, red)	1	28.3%	28.3%	28.3%
2C (yellow, organics bundled, red, MBT)	1	68.6%	68.6%	68.6%
3A (yellow, green, red)	20	59.8%	29.0%	42.2%
3B (yellow, green, red, MBT)	9	73.1%	41.2%	60.8%
3C (yellow, FOGO, red, MBT in one case)	2	59.9%	40.9%	56.0%
4A (blue, yellow, green, red)	3	52.6%	41.3%	49.1%

Graph 2 - Average Resource Recovery for each Bin Configuration / Waste Management System



		max	Min	average
2A (yellow, red, MBT on red)	4	65.5%	59.8%	62.4%
2B (yellow, organics bundled, red)	1	28.3%	28.3%	28.3%
2C (yellow, organics bundled, red, MBT)	1	68.6%	68.6%	68.6%
3A (yellow, green, red)	20	59.8%	29.0%	40.7%
3B (yellow, green, red, MBT)	9	73.1%	41.2%	61.2%
3C (yellow, FOGO, red, MBT in one case)	2	59.9%	40.9%	50.4%
4A (blue, yellow, green, red)	3	52.6%	41.3%	47.9%



Table 4 – Details of Bin Type, Size and collection frequency for each Council  
(extracted from appendices © State of NSW and Environmental Authority 2016)

						Dry Recycling		Organics		Residual Waste	
Regional Groups	Regional Groups2	ABS	Council Name	Region	DLG Group	Predominant BIN Size	Frequency	Predominant BIN Size	Frequency	Predominant BIN Size	Frequency
SSROC-16		150	Ashfield	S	2	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
WSROC-10		200	Auburn	S	2	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
SSROC-16		350	Bankstown	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
WSROC-10		500	Baulkham Hills	S	7	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
WSROC-10		750	Blacktown	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly			240L	Weekly
SSROC-16		1100	Botany Bay	S	2	240L Bin	Fortnightly	Tied & Bundled	Weekly	240L	Weekly
SSROC-16		1300	Burwood	S	2	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
MACROC-3		1450	Camden	S	6	240L Bin	Weekly	240L	Weekly	120L	Weekly
MACROC-3		1500	Campbelltown	S	7	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
SSROC-16		1520	Canada Bay	S	2	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
SSROC-16		1550	Canterbury	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
WSROC-10		2850	Fairfield	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly			240L	Weekly
WSROC-10		3800	Hawkesbury	E	6	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	240L	Weekly
WSROC-10		3950	Holroyd	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly			240L	Weekly
NSROC-7		4000	Hornsby	S	7	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
NSROC-7		4100	Hunters Hill	S	2	120L Bin	Weekly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
SSROC-16		4150	Hurstville	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
SSROC-16		4450	Kogarah	S	2	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
NSROC-7		4500	Ku-ring-gai	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly	360L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
NSROC-7		4700	Lane Cove	S	2	2 x 120L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	80L	Weekly
SSROC-16		4800	Leichhardt	S	2	120L Bin	Fortnightly	120L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
WSROC-10		4900	Liverpool	S	7	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
SHOROC-4		5150	Manly	S	2	120L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Month	80L	Weekly
SSROC-16		5200	Marrickville	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
SHOROC-4		5350	Mosman	S	2	2 x 120L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Month	120L	Weekly
NSROC-7		5950	North Sydney	S	2	140L Bin	Weekly	Tied & Bundled	Fortnight	55L	Weekly
WSROC-10		6250	Parramatta	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
WSROC-10		6350	Penrith	S	7	240L Bin	Fortnightly	FOGO		140L	Fortnightly
SHOROC-4		6370	Pittwater	S	2	140L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	80L	Weekly
SSROC-16		6550	Randwick	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
SSROC-16		6650	Rockdale	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly			240L	Weekly
NSROC-7		6700	Ryde	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
WSROC-10		7100	Strathfield	S	2	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
SSROC-16		7150	Sutherland	S	3	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
SSROC-16		7210	Sydney	S	1	120L Bin	Weekly	120L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
SHOROC-4		8000	Warringham	S	3	2 x 120L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	80L	Weekly
SSROC-16		8050	Waverley	S	2	140L Bin	Weekly	240L	Fortnight	140L	Weekly
NSROC-7		8250	Willoughby	S	2	240L Bin	Weekly	240L	Weekly	140L	Weekly
MACROC-3		8400	Wollondilly	R	6	240L Bin	Fortnightly	240L	Fortnight	120L	Weekly
SSROC-16		8500	Woolahra	S	2	120L Bin	Weekly	FOGO		120L	Weekly

Table 5 – Details of Councils using Mechanical Biological Treatment for their Red Bins  
(extracted from appendices © State of NSW and Environmental Authority 2016)

**Appendix 5: Alternative Waste Treatment (AWT) 2014-15**

ABS	Council Name	Region	Sent	Recovered	Landfilled	Recovery %	Facility
750	Blacktown	S	102,691	64,280	38,411	63%	GRL Global Renewables, UR-3R, Eastern Creek
1450	Camden	S	15,056	7,975	7,081	53%	SITA Advanced Resource Recovery Technology, ARRT - Spring Farm / Jacks Gully
1500	Campbelltown	S	32,850	17,336	15,514	53%	SITA Advanced Resource Recovery Technology, ARRT - Spring Farm / Jacks Gully
1520	City of Canada Bay Council	S	4,072	2,565	1,506	63%	GRL Global Renewables, UR-3R, Eastern Creek
2850	Fairfield	S	63,432	12,686	50,746	20%	GRL Global Renewables, UR-3R, Eastern Creek
3950	Holroyd	S	32,737	20,442	12,295	62%	GRL Global Renewables, UR-3R, Eastern Creek
4900	Liverpool	S	44,952	22,926	22,026	51%	SITA SAWT, Kemps Creek
5950	North Sydney	S	12,212	7,631	4,581	62%	GRL Global Renewables, UR-3R, Eastern Creek
6250	Parramatta City Council	S	5,008	3,105	1,903	62%	GRL Global Renewables, UR-3R, Eastern Creek
6350	Penrith	S	8,718	4,359	4,359	50%	SITA SAWT, Kemps Creek
6550	Randwick City Council	S	19,915	11,423	8,492	57%	SITA SAWT, Kemps Creek
6650	Rockdale City Council	S	32,674	18,710	13,964	57%	GRL Global Renewables, UR-3R, Eastern Creek
7210	Sydney	S	42,390	25,142	17,248	59%	SITA SAWT, Kemps Creek
8250	Willoughby	S	10,322	6,107	4,215	59%	GRL Global Renewables, UR-3R, Eastern Creek
8400	Wollondilly	R	10,116	6,778	3,338	67%	SITA Advanced Resource Recovery Technology, ARRT - Spring Farm / Jacks Gully
<b>Total</b>			<b>437,145</b>	<b>231,465</b>	<b>205,680</b>	<b>53%</b>	

Yours sincerely,

John B Cook



Western Australian

# Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Strategy

Consultation paper





## Disclaimer

Waste Authority  
C/- Department of Water and Environmental Regulation  
Locked Bag 33  
Cloisters Square, Perth WA 6850  
[www.wasteauthority.wa.gov.au](http://www.wasteauthority.wa.gov.au)

© Government of Western Australia

October 2017

This work is copyright. You may download, display, print and reproduce this material in unaltered form only (retaining this notice) for your personal, non-commercial use or use within your organisation. Apart from any use as permitted under the *Copyright Act 1968*, all other rights are reserved. Requests and inquiries concerning reproduction and rights should be addressed to the Waste Authority.

## Acknowledgements

The Waste Authority would like to acknowledge the contribution of Department of Water and Environmental Regulation staff to the development of this document.

## Disclaimer

This document has been published by the Waste Authority. Any representation, statement, opinion or advice expressed or implied in this publication is made in good faith and on the basis that the Waste Authority is not liable for any damage or loss whatsoever which may occur as a result of action taken or not taken, as the case may be in respect of any representation, statement, opinion or advice referred to herein. Professional advice should be obtained before applying the information contained in this document to particular circumstances.

This document is available in alternative formats and languages on request to the Waste Authority.

## About stakeholder consultation

The Waste Authority is seeking stakeholder and community feedback on this consultation paper to inform its review of the Western Australian Waste Strategy: *Creating the right environment*.

This is your opportunity to help shape the future of waste and recycling in Western Australia.

The Waste Authority will analyse submissions before making recommendations to the Minister for Environment.

You can provide feedback through the anonymous [online survey](#) or by making a written submission.

Written submissions will be treated as public documents. Your name will be published with the submission but your contact details will be withheld.

If you do not want your submission to be published, mark it as confidential, or specifically identify the parts that you consider confidential, and include an explanation.

The Waste Authority may request that a non-confidential summary of the material is also provided. Even if your submission is treated as confidential by the Waste Authority, the *Freedom of Information Act 1992* or other applicable written law may still require its disclosure.

The Waste Authority reserves the right to delete any content that could be regarded as racially vilifying, derogatory or defamatory to an individual or an organisation before publishing a submission.



### How to make a submission

#### ► Online survey

Access the online survey at [https://www.surveymonkey.com/r/WasteStrategy\\_Review](https://www.surveymonkey.com/r/WasteStrategy_Review)

#### ► Written submissions

Written submissions must be received by 5:00pm (WST) on **1 March 2018**. Late submissions will not be considered. Written submissions can be lodged by email to [wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au](mailto:wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au).

Hard copies can be mailed to:

Waste Authority  
C/- Department of Water and  
Environmental Regulation  
Locked Bag 33  
Cloisters Square  
PERTH WA 6850

#### ► For further information contact us

Telephone: (08) 6364 6965

Email:

[wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au](mailto:wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au)

## Contents

---

Message from the Minister . . . . .	4
Chairman's foreword. . . . .	5
Why do we need a waste strategy? . . . . .	7
The impact of waste. . . . .	7
The benefits of improved waste management . . . . .	8
The waste reform agenda. . . . .	9
About this consultation paper. . . . .	10
Roles and responsibilities . . . . .	11
Waste streams . . . . .	13
Our waste performance . . . . .	14
Waste strategy framework . . . . .	16
The circular economy . . . . .	16
The waste hierarchy . . . . .	16
Principles . . . . .	19
Foundations . . . . .	20
Planning . . . . .	20
Engagement and education . . . . .	20
Regulation, compliance and enforcement. . . . .	20
Better practice guidance . . . . .	21
Knowledge and data . . . . .	21
Economic incentives. . . . .	21

Western Australia's opportunities for improvement . . . . .	23
Valuing waste . . . . .	23
Collaboration and shared responsibility . . . . .	23
Harnessing markets . . . . .	23
Removing barriers . . . . .	23
Technology and innovation . . . . .	23
Waste disposal . . . . .	23
Scope of the strategy . . . . .	24
International and national initiatives . . . . .	24
Priority materials . . . . .	25
Waste strategy objectives . . . . .	26
Objective 1: Minimise environmental risks and impacts . . . . .	28
Objective 2: Reduce waste generation . . . . .	33
Objective 3: Increase resource recovery . . . . .	36
References . . . . .	40

## Message from the Minister



Addressing the issue of waste is a high priority in the Environment portfolio of the McGowan Labor Government.

Waste, or rubbish, is what people throw away when they feel they no longer have a need for it. Almost everything we do creates waste – at home, in the community, socially and at our places of work.

The Earth's natural resources are precious and we owe it to future generations to use them wisely. Ensuring we get the maximum use out of the products and materials we consume can significantly reduce demand on our natural environment. Avoiding unnecessary consumption and reusing material will allow us to move to a low waste society. Our current behaviour will need to change if we are to achieve this.

The reality is that Western Australia's waste performance needs to be strengthened, and we intend to work with the Waste Authority, industry, the community and local governments to turn this track record around.

This Government has demonstrated its commitment to waste, introducing a number of strategic waste reform initiatives, including the introduction of a container deposit scheme and a ban on lightweight single-use plastic bags. We are also making regulatory amendments to require record keeping and annual reporting of waste and recycling data and amendments to waste categories prescribed in the *Environmental Protection Regulations 1987*.

This Government recognises that the waste and recycling sector makes a significant contribution to our economy. A high performing waste sector can deliver substantial benefits to the economy – through jobs, investment and keeping materials in the productive economy. If it is not well managed, waste can also have negative impacts on human health and the environment.

The review of the waste strategy provides an opportunity for all of us to work together to achieve greater environmental outcomes, create employment and build businesses. It is a strategy for all Western Australians – including all levels of government, industry, the social enterprise sector and the community. Through shared responsibility and collaboration we can achieve more.

A handwritten signature in black ink, consisting of a large, stylized 'S' followed by a cursive 'Dawson'.

Hon Stephen Dawson MLC  
Minister for Environment

## Chairman's foreword



Western Australians are making progress with waste and recycling. While we are generating less waste and recycling more, there is still more work to be done to protect our unique environment from the impacts of waste and litter, and to maximise the economic benefits of good waste management.

The first Western Australian Waste Strategy: *Creating the Right Environment* was published in 2012 following stakeholder consultation and approval by the Minister for Environment under the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007*. Since then, total waste generation has reduced by 14 per cent, waste disposed to landfill is down 30 per cent and the amount of material recovered for recycling has increased.

Waste recycling in the commercial and industrial sector was 56 per cent in 2015–16, exceeding the State's 2015 target of 55 per cent. In the construction and demolition sector, the recycling rate increased to 57 per cent, up slightly from the previous year. However recycling rates for municipal solid waste (mainly household waste) in the Perth metropolitan region is currently at 36 per cent, which is much lower than acceptable.

The statutory review of the waste strategy provides an opportunity to reflect on our achievements and set the future direction for waste and recycling in Western Australia. This consultation paper on proposed amendments to the waste strategy has been developed for all Western Australians and the Waste Authority is seeking your views to ensure it broadly reflects the aspirations of the Western Australian community.

On behalf of the Waste Authority, I encourage you to have your say on the proposed amendments to the waste strategy to help shape how Western Australia manages its waste and recycling into the future.

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read 'M. Geisler', with a stylized flourish at the end.

Marcus Geisler  
Waste Authority Chairman



## About the Waste Authority

The Waste Authority is established under sections 8 and 9 of the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007* (WARR Act). It is an agent of the State and its role is to provide advice and recommendations in relation to waste matters in accordance with the Act.

At least every five years, the Waste Authority is required to review the waste strategy and, where necessary, prepare a draft revised waste strategy for the Minister for Environment's consideration following a period of public consultation led by the Authority.

Apart from the WARR Act, there is also the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Levy Act 2007*. The Waste Authority is responsible for the administration of the Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Account to which at least 25 per cent of the forecast waste levy is credited.

The Waste Authority also drafts an annual business plan for the Minister for Environment's approval. The business plan, which needs to be consistent with the waste strategy, sets out the Waste Authority's objectives, priorities and financial projections for the next five financial years and the Waste Authority's policy for the application of moneys from the WARR Account.

It also details the programs the Waste Authority intends to deliver over the next financial year and any other matters that the Minister requires.





## Why do we need a waste strategy?

Australia is one of the richest countries in the world yet it is losing the recycling race, ranked seventeenth among Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) nations.

Australians generate 2.2 tonnes of waste per person per year and our waste generation increased by 23 per cent between 2006–07 and 2014–15 (OECD, 2017). Waste is Australia's most rapidly increasing environmental and economic metric, according to the Australian Bureau of Statistics (ABS) (Pickin and Randell, 2017).

Western Australia's recovery rates are low compared to other Australian jurisdictions, and there are significant opportunities to create a better environment through improved waste and recycling practices and performance.

The Australian waste sector contributes over \$10 billion a year to the economy. Materials worth hundreds of millions of dollars are lost to landfill each year (ABS, 2014). High performing waste and recycling systems in which materials are recovered, reused and recycled can reduce this economic impact. The creation of a circular economy can harness the economic value of materials and drive investment in infrastructure and jobs. The circular economy is explained later in this paper.

Reducing the amount of waste disposed of to landfill can generate significant economic opportunities for the Western Australian community. The National Waste Policy estimates that for each 10,000 tonnes of waste recycled, 9.2 full-time equivalent jobs are created compared to only 2.8 jobs for landfill (Environment Protection and Heritage Council, 2009).

The *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007* requires the development of a long-term waste strategy for the state to drive continuous improvement in waste services, waste avoidance and resource recovery; and set targets for waste reduction, resource recovery and the diversion of waste from landfill.

Most importantly, waste can have a significant impact on the environment and human health through greenhouse gas emissions, pollution, biodiversity loss and resource depletion (Environmental Protection Authority, 2015). Reducing the volume of waste generated is the best way to manage those risks. It is also critical that where waste cannot be recovered it is treated or safely disposed of to landfill.

We know more can be done but we need your help to shape our next waste strategy and share the responsibility for its delivery.



### The impact of waste

Decomposing waste in landfill generates methane, a potent greenhouse gas 25 times stronger than carbon dioxide. The waste and landfill sector is responsible for around two per cent of Australia's greenhouse gas emissions (Department of the Environment and Energy, 2017).

Poorly managed waste poses risks to human health and the environment. Leachate, liquid which passes through waste, can pollute groundwater and the environment. Emissions from landfill can pollute land, groundwater and the atmosphere. Exposure to waste chemicals and asbestos can harm human health. If not well managed, waste can attract vermin, generate odours and spread disease.

Illegally dumped waste and littering causes significant direct harm to human health and the environment and costs state and local government millions of dollars each year to manage, enforce and clean up.

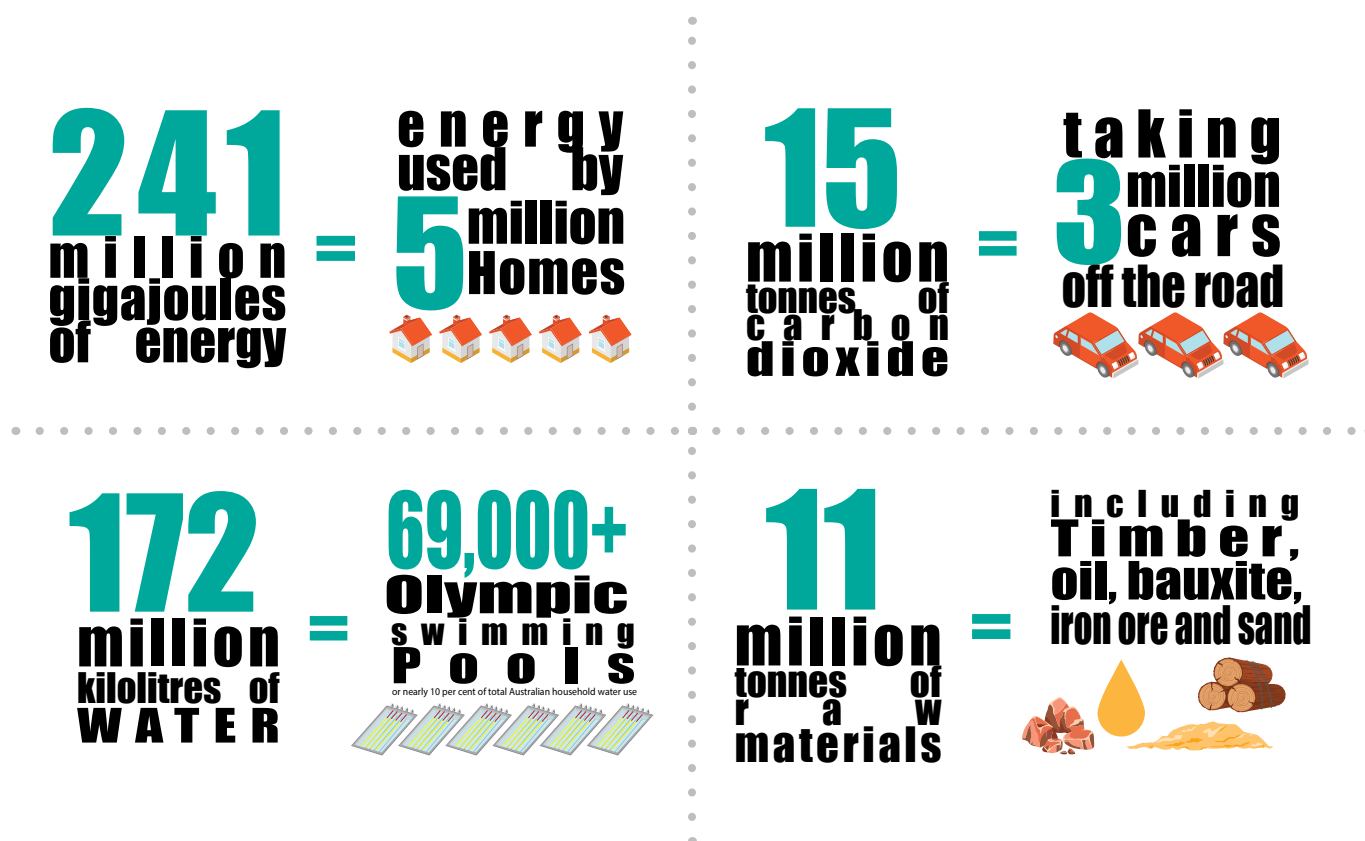
The process of extracting raw materials also has direct impacts on our environment. For example, the use of limestone in road building requires the clearing of land which can impact on flora, fauna, water and groundwater, as well as contributing to greenhouse gas emissions.





## The benefits of improved waste management

Avoiding waste generation and recovering waste reduces the demand for raw materials, energy and water. This protects and conserves resources for future generations. Based on performance in 2008–09, it is estimated that recycling in Australia saved:



Source: Net Balance, 2012

In 2010–11, the Australian waste management services industry was estimated to generate \$10.4 billion of activity, and the value of recycled materials was estimated to be \$5.4 billion (Australian Bureau of Statistics, 2014).

The benefits of moving towards a circular economy include a reduction in impacts on the environment and resource costs, and an increase in productivity and employment.

## The waste reform agenda

Waste is an issue of significant public concern. A range of waste initiatives are currently underway to ensure waste management and resource recovery in Western Australia reflects best practice. In formulating reform proposals, waste management approaches of other jurisdictions were considered.

Through separate consultation processes, the Government has sought feedback on proposed reforms to address indefinite stockpiling of waste and associated financial and environmental risks and provide certainty to industry regarding waste management and the waste levy.

There are also opportunities to improve the operation of the waste levy as an economic lever and create a level playing field in the waste industry, with the aim that the levy does not act as a disincentive to reuse and recycling that is environmentally acceptable.

Regulatory amendments are proposed by the Government to strengthen the relationship between the waste framework and the environmental protection regime. Through robust and effective regulation that delivers on objectives and principles of the waste strategy and WARR Act we can support implementation of the waste hierarchy.

The Government has also identified the need to improve the quality and reliability of data on waste to inform regulatory decisions and policy to address inconsistent waste measurement methods and inaccuracy of volumetric survey method of waste measurement.



You can find out more about these waste reforms at:  
[www.der.wa.gov.au/our-work/consultation](http://www.der.wa.gov.au/our-work/consultation)

## About this consultation paper

The Government is seeking to make Western Australia into a sustainable low-waste society in which human health and the environment are valued and protected.

The Western Australian Waste Strategy: *Creating the Right Environment*, published in 2012, set a long-term strategic direction and identified priorities for waste in the State.

The lessons learned over the past five years show us that one of the most fundamental principles to becoming a low waste society is shared responsibility.

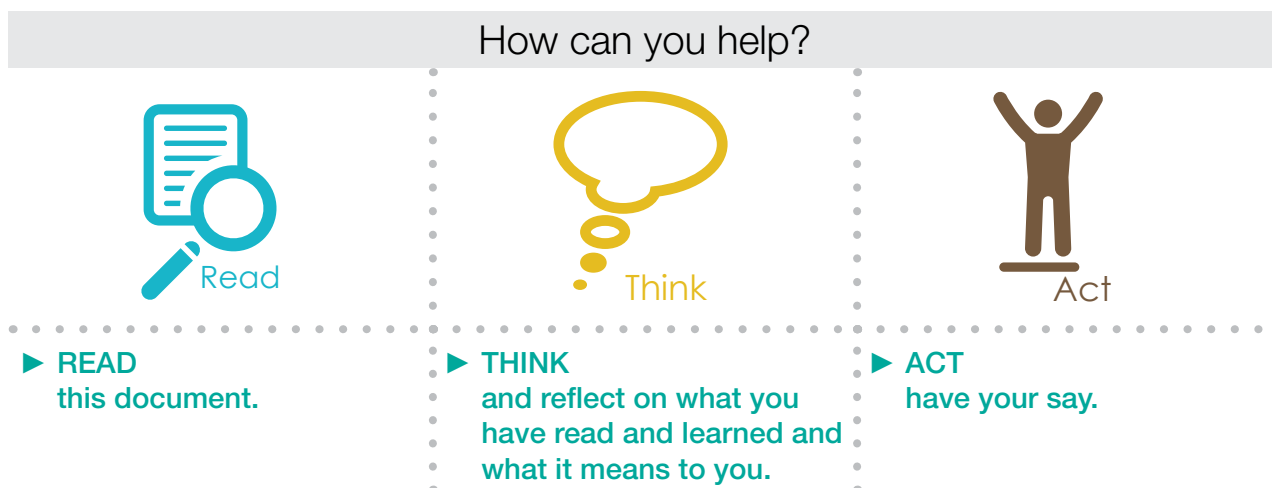
As a community, we need to build on progress to address challenges and take advantage of opportunities. Working together, we can improve our state's waste avoidance and recovery performance.

To prepare this consultation paper we looked at research and lessons learned from our progress in achieving the targets in the current waste strategy and experience elsewhere. It describes how waste is currently managed in Western Australia and summarises our waste performance.

This consultation paper also sets out proposed amendments to the waste strategy (page 16 onwards) that:

- rename the existing objectives as foundations;
- introduce new objectives;
- refine the focus and establish priority areas;
- introduce the circular economy; and
- establish the principles which we consider should underpin better practice approaches to waste management.

This consultation paper includes questions to seek your feedback and input on the above proposed amendments.



Your input is welcome on any aspect of the strategy, and a series of questions is included to guide feedback around key issues. Responses can be made through the [online survey](#). Alternatively, if you wish to provide evidence and reasons to support your views, you can make a written submission.



# The management of waste in Western Australia

## Roles and responsibilities

We are all responsible for avoiding waste to reduce its generation (how much) and the fate of waste (whether it is recycled, processed or disposed of to landfill).

The United Nations provides leadership and guidance on waste management through the Global Partnership on Waste Management and the OECD Council has adopted a *Recommendation on the Environmentally Sound Management of Waste*.

The Commonwealth Government is responsible for national legislation, strategies and policy frameworks for waste to give effect to obligations under international agreements. State and territory governments regulate and manage waste, and influence behaviours in accordance with legislation, policies and programs.

Local governments provide household waste collection and recycling services, manage and operate landfill sites, and deliver education and awareness programs.

Industry and business, community groups, households and individuals provide services and influence others, and have responsibilities for their own waste behaviours.



## State Government

The system steward and provides waste management leadership. It aims to create an environment which encourages businesses to invest in the waste and recycling sector to support a productive economy through levies and incentives. State government agencies can lead by implementing best practice waste management processes.

### Waste Authority

Established under legislation to provide waste management leadership and advice to Government and the community, and deliver programs to avoid and recover waste. It administers the Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Account and reports on performance.

### Western Australian Planning Commission and the Department of Planning, Lands and Heritage

Deal with urban, rural and regional land-use planning and land development matters, including those related to waste.

## Department of Water and Environmental Regulation

Administers the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007*, *Environmental Protection Act 1986* and the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Levy Act 2007* and their regulations. It delivers strategic waste policy and legislation, environmental regulation, compliance and enforcement in respect of waste premises, levy collection, illegal dumping enforcement and provides services to the Waste Authority.

### Local governments and regional councils

Deliver municipal waste services, provide information, infrastructure and incentives to encourage behaviour change and plan for the management of waste within their districts.

### Commonwealth Government

Deals with compliance with international conventions, administers the *Product Stewardship Act 2011* and related schemes and works with jurisdictions to identify and address issues which warrant nationally consistent approaches. It also establishes forums for cross-jurisdictional collaboration to improve national waste policy outcomes.

### Business and industry

Provide waste collection, sorting, processing (reuse or safe disposal) and information services and make investment and business decisions to provide waste services. They also generate waste as part of their production processes.

### Community and charity groups

Lead the delivery of clean-up activities and awareness campaigns, as well as delivering community recycling enterprises, such as op-shops and Mission Australia's 'Soft Landing' enterprise which recycles used mattresses.

### Individuals

Make personal decisions that impact on the generation of waste and the extent to which materials are reused and recycled.



## Waste streams

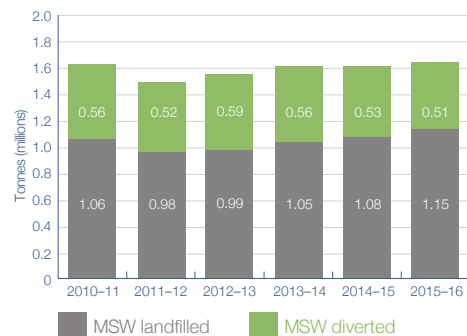
Most jurisdictions, both in Australia and internationally, categorise solid waste into three streams.

### Municipal solid waste

#### Municipal solid waste (MSW)

Municipal solid waste is primarily waste collected from households and local governments through waste and recycling collections. It includes biodegradable material, recyclable materials such as bottles, paper, cardboard and aluminium cans, and a wide range of nondegradable material including paint, appliances, old furniture and household lighting.

MSW diverted and landfilled, Western Australia

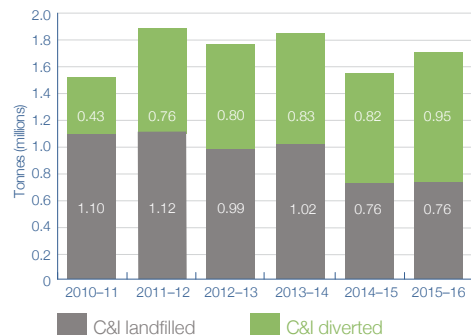


### Commercial and industrial waste

#### Commercial and industrial (C&I) waste

Commercial and industrial waste is waste that is produced by institutions and businesses. It includes waste from schools, restaurants, offices, retail and wholesale businesses and industries including manufacturing.

C&I waste diverted and landfilled, Western Australia

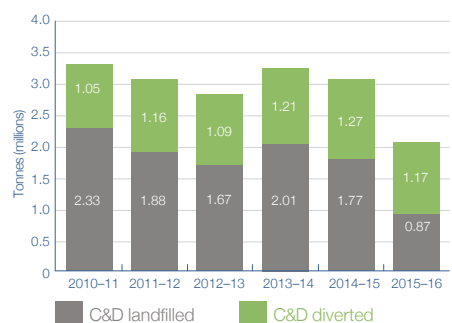


### Construction and demolition waste

#### Construction and demolition (C&D) waste

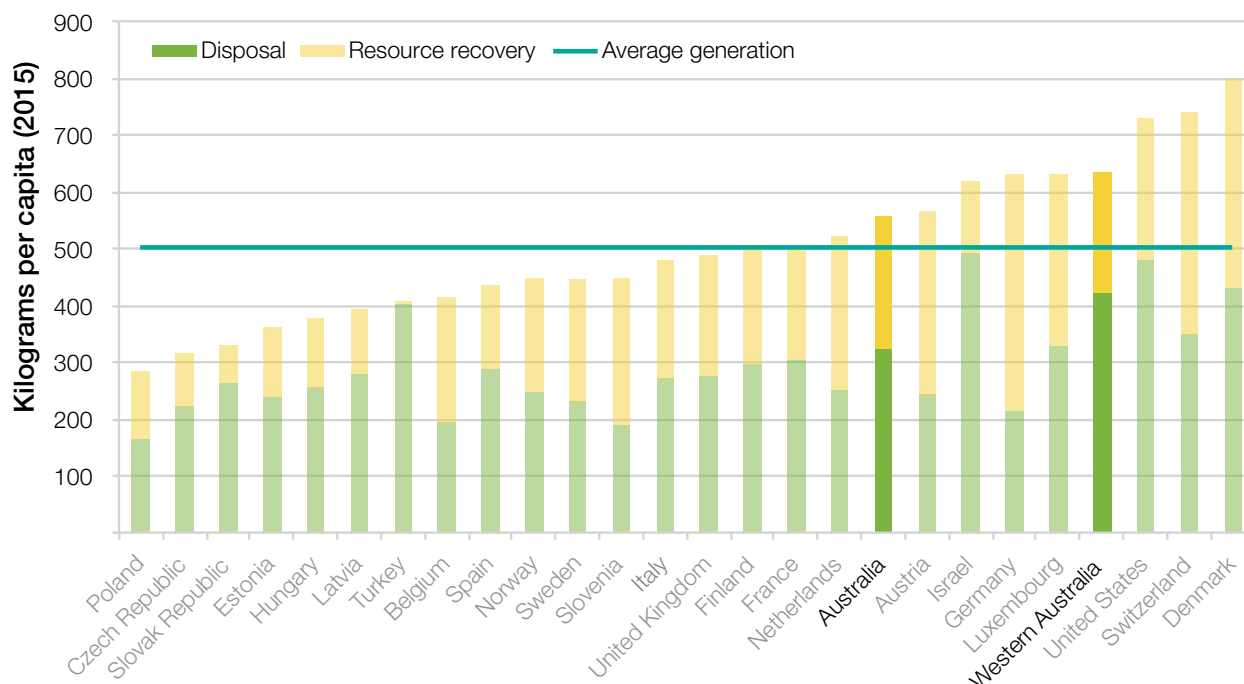
Construction and demolition waste refers to waste produced by demolition and building activities, including road and rail construction and maintenance and excavation of land associated with construction activities. The C&D waste stream usually covers only some of the generation, disposal and recycling of C&D wastes, these materials can also be found in the MSW and C&I streams.

C&D waste diverted and landfilled, Western Australia



## Our waste performance

Western Australians generate more municipal waste per capita than most comparable nations in the OECD and our performance in waste and recycling also lags that of most other Australian jurisdictions.



**Figure 1: Municipal waste generated, disposed and recovered per capita, OECD member countries and Western Australia (OECD, 2017) (USA data is 2014)**

National data for 2014–15 shows that on a per capita basis, Western Australians generate more waste than people in other Australian states and territories (2,623 kilograms per capita per annum), dispose of the second highest amount of waste to landfill (1,358 kilograms per capita per annum) and have the equal second lowest rate of resource recovery (48 per cent) (Pickin and Randell, 2017).

Although Western Australia's geographical and economic characteristics contribute to these differences, we can do better.



Western Australia is a vast state with a relatively small centralised population and markets. This, coupled with its distance to end markets, can impact investment in waste and recycling infrastructure.

Seventy-four per cent of the state's population lives in the Perth metropolitan region which accounts for 75 per cent of the waste material recovered in 2015–16 (ASK Waste Management, 2017).

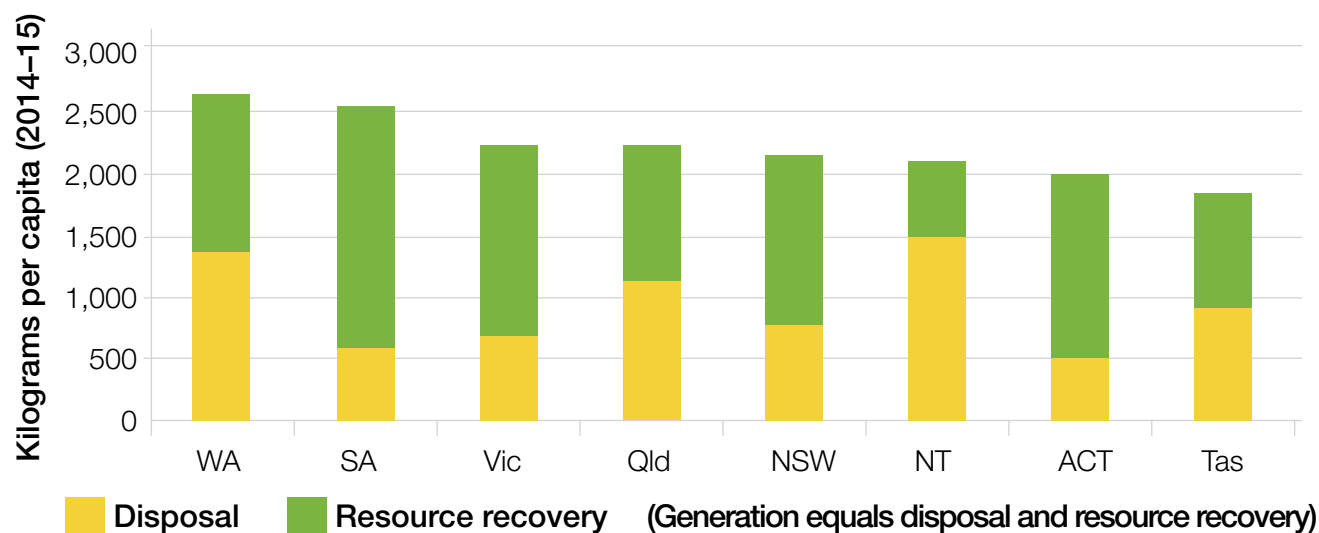


Figure 2: Waste disposal and resource recovery by state (Pickin and Randell, 2017)

It's not all bad news though. Western Australia's waste generation, disposal of waste to landfill and resource recovery rates are trending in a favourable direction. This has been driven by increases in the waste levy, and supported by government programs and initiatives, industry investment in infrastructure and collection systems and increased community engagement and participation in managing waste and recycling.

	2010-11	2015-16	Percentage change
Waste generation			
Total	6.53 million tonnes	5.42 million tonnes	↓ 17%
Per capita	2,764 kg	2,081 kg	↓ 25%
Waste to landfill	4.49 million tonnes	2.79 million tonnes	↓ 38%
Resource recovery	2.04 million tonnes	2.63 million tonnes	↑ 29%

Table 1: Changes in waste generation and landfill in Western Australia, 2010-11 and 2015-16 (ASK Waste Management, 2017)



Further detail on Western Australia's waste performance is available at [www.wasteauthority.wa.gov.au/programs/data](http://www.wasteauthority.wa.gov.au/programs/data).



## Waste strategy framework

### The circular economy

Many jurisdictions, including the European Union, are adopting circular economy principles to guide economic and environmental policies and practices. Closer to home, in early 2017, South Australia released a report on the *Benefits of a Circular Economy* to encourage the development of a circular economy to achieve economic growth while producing no or minimal waste and pollution.

Building on the waste hierarchy, the circular economy aims to limit waste by moving away from a linear 'cradle to grave' model of material and energy use.

A circular economy is a regenerative system in which resource input and waste, emissions, and energy leakage are minimised by slowing, closing, and narrowing material and energy loops (Geissdoefer, 2017). This is achieved through long-lasting design, maintenance, repair, reuse, remanufacturing, refurbishing, and recycling (Geissdoefer, 2017) which contributes to waste avoidance.

A circular economy is self-sustaining, relying on renewable energy and keeping material resources in use, or 'circulating', as long as possible. It extracts the maximum value from resources while they are in use, then recovers and regenerates products and materials (Waste and Resources Action Programme (WRAP), 2015).

The circular economy recognises the value of the environment and the economic impact of environmental degradation. It acknowledges that keeping materials in the productive economy creates employment, investment and economic opportunities.

Waste management plays a central role in the circular economy: it determines how the waste hierarchy is put into practice.

### The waste hierarchy

The circular economy builds on the principles inherent in the waste hierarchy which prioritises options for the efficient use of resources, and it is set out in the objects of the *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007*.

The highest priority, **avoiding** unnecessary resource consumption, thereby reducing the generation of waste, encourages the community, industry and government to reduce the amount of raw materials extracted and used.

The second priority, **resource recovery**, keeps materials in the productive economy and benefits the environment by decreasing the need for new materials and waste absorption.

Finally, the waste hierarchy recognises that some types of waste, such as hazardous chemicals or asbestos, cannot be safely recycled and direct treatment or **disposal** is the most appropriate management option.

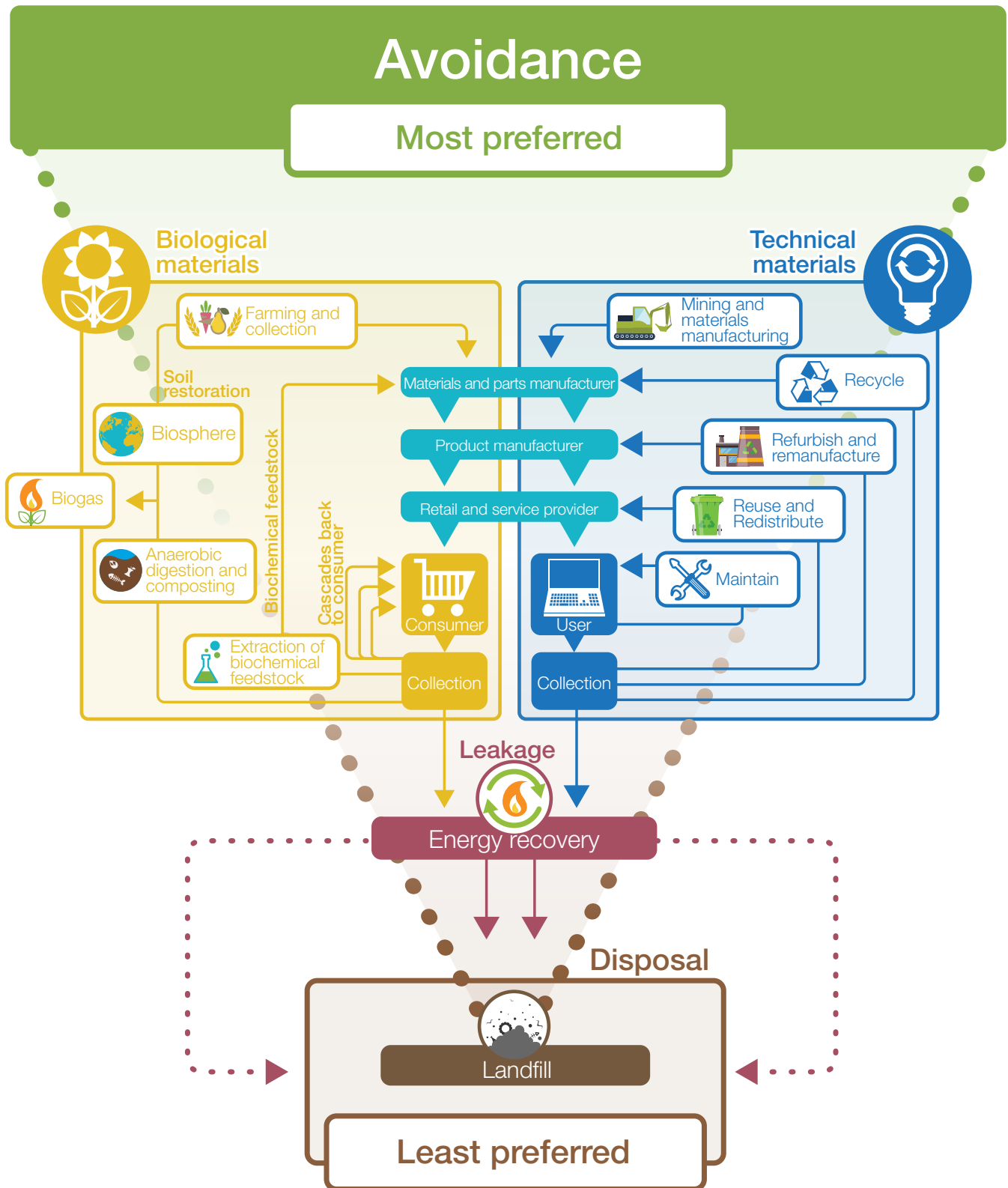



Figure 3: The waste and resource management hierarchy and the circular economy (adapted from the Ellen MacArthur Foundation, 2015)





*The Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007 and the Environmental Protection Act 1986 identify principles that we believe should underpin the waste strategy.*



## Principles

### Principle 1: Intergenerational equity

Western Australians ensure that the health, diversity and productivity of our environment is maintained or enhanced for the benefit of future generations.

### Principle 2: Shared responsibility and system stewardship

The state's environmental resources belong to all Western Australians and everyone has a role to play in protecting them. Effective system stewardship requires leadership by government in setting strategic objectives and working collaboratively across all levels of government, industry and the community to achieve those objectives.

### Principle 3: The economic, environmental and social costs of waste generation and disposal are considered in decision-making

The true cost of waste must take into account the negative economic, environmental and social costs to government, business and the community. The cost associated with the impact of waste on the environment and human health and the scarcity of raw materials and landfill sites close to major population centres need to be considered. Transport costs and the cost of landfill remediation also need to be considered. Collectively, these are a great expense to the community and governments.

### Principle 4: Behaviour change to minimise waste generation

Good management of resources benefits our society, economy and environment. Everyone should minimise the generation of waste and its discharge into the environment.

### Principle 5: The waste hierarchy

Priority is to be given to the avoidance of unnecessary consumption and waste generation then recovering resources through reuse, reprocessing, recycling and energy recovery. Disposal of waste to landfill should be used as a last resort.

### Principle 6: Continuous improvement

To drive continuous improvement, Western Australia's waste management performance should be benchmarked against the waste strategy objectives and targets, and the performance of others.



### QUESTIONS

Have the correct principles been identified?

Are there other principles that you consider should be included?

## Foundations

We will continue to see global advances in technology and improvements in waste management, along with the adoption of new approaches, such as the circular economy. We have identified that planning, engagement, regulation, better practice guidance, economic incentives and data collection and measurement are essential foundations for the successful implementation of the waste strategy.

### Planning

Waste collection and processing systems vary across Western Australia limiting the potential for economies of scale and reducing opportunities for the coordination of waste for processing. Waste planning, particularly that undertaken by metropolitan and non-metropolitan local governments and regional councils, should be aligned with the waste strategy. There is no 'one size fits all' in waste management. In Western Australia, our vast distances and small population will continue to influence decision-making.

Land use planning impacts the delivery of waste services and infrastructure, and affects investment decisions. Waste management facilities are considered essential infrastructure in the Western Australian Planning Commission's *State Planning Strategy* (WAPC, 2015). Planning is required to ensure waste infrastructure needs are understood and to support increased recovery of resources from waste. Good planning also reduces environmental risks from waste facilities including landfills. It can also reduce travel time and distances, which is particularly important considering the large number of truck movements involved in transporting waste.

Infrastructure includes the 'hard' infrastructure (including land, buffers and transport networks) required to process waste and the 'soft' infrastructure (including the structures of government and regulation that apply to the management of waste). The right waste management infrastructure enables improved effectiveness and efficiency.

### Engagement and education

Through community, industry and stakeholder engagement and education we can embed the behaviour change required to reduce our waste generation and increase resource recovery.

A range of programs is needed. State and local government, with the support of community and industry based groups, work collaboratively to deliver key messages that promote waste avoidance and provide information so that individuals and entities know what to do to make better waste decisions.

Evaluation of engagement and education programs identifies where additional work is required and ensures effectiveness. Similarly, the acknowledgment of success encourages the achievement of the outcomes of the waste strategy.

### Regulation, compliance and enforcement

Effective regulation, including compliance and enforcement, is critical to ensuring that the environment and human health are protected. It also provides a level playing field to ensure that responsible operators are not competitively disadvantaged.

The regulatory framework provides the waste and recycling sector with clear rules and guidelines within which to operate. Western Australia's regulatory framework should be subject to ongoing review to ensure that it remains current, appropriate and addresses any regulatory issues or gaps.

This review should include consideration of regulatory approaches that have been effective elsewhere.

The waste levy influences the decisions of the waste sector and can lead to positive outcomes such as increased resource recovery. It may also lead to unintended consequences such as illegal dumping. Enhanced compliance and enforcement maximises the positive impact of the waste levy as an economic incentive to reduce disposal of waste to landfill.

## Better practice guidance

The identification of better practice waste collection and processing systems, the development of guidelines and benchmarks, and support for their adoption can drive improvement. For example, the State Government's Better Bins program provides funding support for source separation through improved kerbside services.

Guidance improves waste and recycling performance by assisting local governments and the waste sector to adopt better practices that improve business processes and performance efficiency.

## Knowledge and data

Knowledge and understanding about why change is necessary and how to implement change can drive waste related behaviour change and improve our waste management performance. Good data can contribute to building such knowledge.

Waste and recycling data are collected and reported by government, industry, and non-government organisations for a range of purposes.

Data supports evidence-based policies, informed decision making and investment. Reliable data are important to understanding the performance of the waste and recycling industry, and measuring Western Australia's progress against its waste generation and resource recovery targets and to monitor trends.

## Economic incentives

Incentives can provide the driving force for changed waste behaviour and improved outcomes.

The market is a major determinant of economic incentives in the waste sector. Market prices provide incentives to the recycling industry that influence which waste materials they process. Similarly, market prices for goods can incentivise consumers to consume or not consume recycled products.

To support the objectives of the waste strategy, there will sometimes be a need to provide economic incentives for action that complement those provided by markets. Such incentives can be positive, such as funding, or negative, such as penalties and compliance actions.



### QUESTIONS

Are these the right foundations for our waste strategy?

Are there others that you consider should be included?



*Based on experience elsewhere, we have identified that there are significant opportunities to improve Western Australia's waste and recycling performance to generate benefits for our economy, environment and community.*





# Western Australia's opportunities for improvement

## Valuing waste

Waste has an economic value. When the full costs and benefits of waste are not realised, waste represents a loss to the economy. The circular economy recognises and aims to quantify the benefits of keeping resources 'circulating' in the economy.

Through quantifying the full costs and impact of waste – such as the value of materials, benefits to jobs and investment, and cost of waste littered, illegally dumped and disposed of to landfill – we can ensure that the waste management system delivers direct and measurable benefit to our economy.

## Collaboration and shared responsibility

Local governments and the private sector play a lead role in managing waste, particularly at the point of recovery and disposal. The choices made by each of us affect waste generation and drive resource recovery. Achievement of the waste strategy targets requires a holistic approach which extends across the whole economy, and engages stakeholders – including industry, government and consumers – across a product's life cycle.

Engaging users of the waste system, providers of services and experts, led by state government, to understand, explore and change the waste system would support delivery of the waste strategy.

## Harnessing markets

Waste and recycling decisions are primarily market based. Efficient markets require competition, access to high quality information to inform decision making and certainty to support investment decisions.

Government can harness markets through policy and regulatory settings that provide investment certainty, address market failure and foster competition, and educate the community.

## Removing barriers

Identifying and removing real and perceived barriers to waste reduction and recycling through improved procurement policies and the development of appropriate guides and standards can lead to reduced waste and increased recycling.

## Technology and innovation

Technology can improve waste and recycling performance across the whole sector. Technology can help the community recycle, improve regulation and the efficient management of waste processing by businesses and local governments.

Waste management systems must adapt to take advantage of rapidly changing technologies and new material sorting and recovery infrastructure as it becomes available.

## Waste disposal

Recovering materials, particularly in regional and remote areas, is a significant challenge. Recovery is preferred where, having regard to the full life cycle cost of waste, it delivers net benefits to the state. Where recovery does not deliver a net benefit, alternatives such as high performing landfills or alternative technologies and uses should be considered.

At present, the majority of waste generated in Western Australia is disposed of to landfill. Landfills therefore remain an important part of our waste management system. High performing landfills can complement resource recovery and protect the environment through good on-site practices that divert recoverable materials and pricing which reflects the full costs (economic and environmental) of disposal.

Landfills must be well sited, designed and managed at all stages of their life.



### QUESTIONS

Are there other opportunities for Western Australia to improve its waste performance?



## Scope of the strategy

The *Waste Avoidance and Resource Recovery Act 2007* defines waste to include liquid, solid, gaseous or radioactive material which is discharged into the environment or prescribed by the regulations to be waste.

The scope of the current waste strategy is materials managed through solid waste and recycling management systems because it aims to reduce the disposal of waste to landfill. In a circular economy there is little or no disposal activity.

The waste strategy could be broadened to cover other types and sources of waste.



Hazardous wastes include spent radioactive medicines, potentially infectious materials from hospitals and asbestos from demolition sites.

Hazardous and non-recoverable wastes are an important priority area. Western Australia's robust legislation and regulation provides a sound basis for the management of hazardous wastes. These materials should continue to be a key focus.



### QUESTIONS

Should the scope of the waste strategy be broadened to include other types and sources of waste?

## International and national initiatives

Western Australia is not alone in the waste problems it faces. The management of some types of waste require an international or national approach. Western Australia collaborates with, learns from and shares its knowledge and experience with international and national colleagues. We consider that Western Australia should continue to be involved in these waste initiatives including:

- The **Basel Convention** which is an international treaty designed to reduce the movement of hazardous waste between countries with a view to protecting human health and the environment.
- The **Minamata Convention on Mercury** which is a global treaty to protect human health and the environment from the adverse effects of mercury.
- The **National Waste Policy** and the **Product Stewardship Act 2011** which support national approaches to problem waste streams. A range of products and materials, such as televisions and computers, paint, tyres and packaging, have been identified as national priorities and are being managed collaboratively by governments and industry. Waste plastics and microbeads, oil containers, batteries, photovoltaic systems and food waste are also being addressed.
- The **Australian Packaging Covenant** and the **Environment Protection (Used Packaging Material) Measure** which are national programs aimed at reducing generation and encouraging the re-use and recycling of used packaging materials.



## Priority materials

We believe that the waste strategy should focus on reducing the generation of waste materials that Western Australians produce in the highest volume, and those that have the potential to be recovered for reuse.

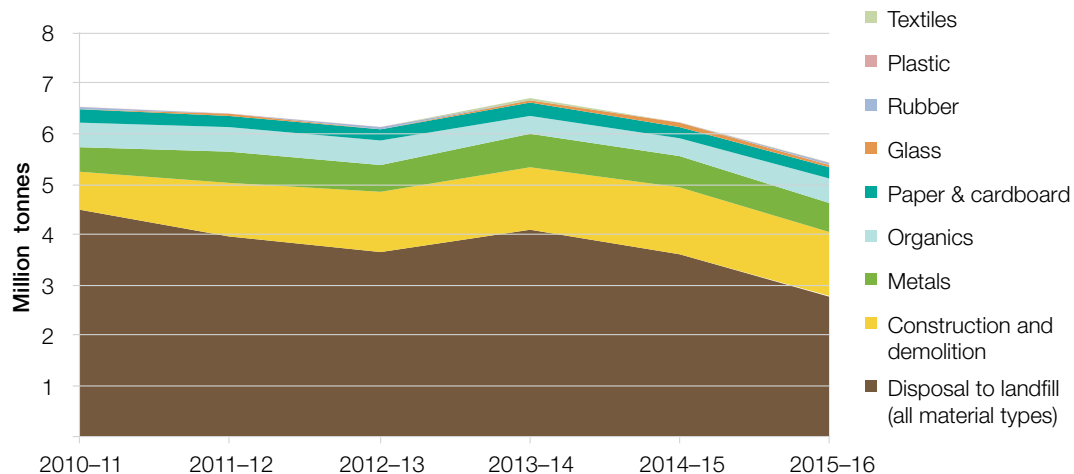


Figure 5: Landfill and recycling in Western Australia by material type 2010–11 to 2015–16 (ASK Waste Management, 2017)

By weight, more than 90 per cent of the waste Western Australians generate is made up of:

- **Construction and demolition materials:** concrete, asphalt, rubble, bricks, sand and clean fill
- **Organics:** food and garden waste
- **Metals:** steel, non-ferrous metals, packaging and containers
- **Paper and cardboard:** office paper, newspaper and magazines
- **Glass:** packaging and containers
- **Plastics:** packaging and containers
- **Textiles:** clothing and other fabric based materials

We already recover high volumes of metal and glass (Net Balance, 2012) but we could do better at recovering:

- **Construction and demolition materials:** concrete, asphalt, rubble, bricks, sand and clean fill
- **Organic waste:** food and garden waste
- **Paper and cardboard:** office paper, newspaper and magazines
- **Plastics:** packaging and containers



### QUESTIONS

Have the highest priority wastes for Western Australia been identified?

How will market and processing based factors affect the inclusion of these priority materials in the waste strategy?

## Waste strategy objectives

The European Parliament has issued a directive that the first objective of any waste policy should be to minimise the negative effects of the generation and management of waste on human health and the environment (EU, 2008). We agree. We also believe that our waste strategy should aim to reduce the generation of waste and increase the recovery of resources, in line with the principles of the circular economy and the waste hierarchy.

We have identified three objectives for the waste strategy:

### 1. Minimise environmental impact

The transport, processing, storage and disposal of waste impacts on the environment. Reducing waste generation and increasing resource recovery can minimise environmental impacts and risks.

Pollution can result from poorly managed waste infrastructure (including landfills and recycling facilities) and poor waste behaviours such as littering and illegal dumping.

Regulation, illegal dumping prevention and enforcement, litter prevention and the management of problem wastes are priority focus areas to minimise environmental impacts from waste.

### 2. Reduce generation

In 2014–15, Western Australia generated 2.9 million tonnes of construction and demolition materials, 1.4 million tonnes of organic waste (including food and garden waste), 0.8 million tonnes of waste metals, 0.6 million tonnes of waste paper and cardboard and 0.4 million tonnes of plastic waste (Pickin and Randell, 2017).

We believe that Western Australians should not generate more waste than the national average.

### 3. Increase recovery

The recovery of resources from waste is impacted by the availability of materials for recovery, the ability to separate materials in the waste stream, processing capacity and technology, processing costs, the value of recovered materials, and access to markets.

We can improve our rates of recycling, saving valuable materials and creating jobs through better procurement, collection and management practices.



#### QUESTIONS

Are these the right objectives for the waste strategy?





*Western Australia should manage and monitor the generation, recovery and disposal of its waste, with a focus on minimising risk to the environment and human health.*





Without regulation to govern waste management activities, waste could end up in places that have the potential to pose significant risks to human health or the environment.

Waste that ends up in water can change its chemical composition, affecting ecosystems and causing harm to organisms that rely on it.

Hazardous chemicals that get into the soil can harm plants and animals. If humans eat plants and animals that have been in contact with polluted soils, there can be negative health impacts.

Poor waste management practices can lead to land and air pollution, causing respiratory problems and other adverse health effects.

Leachate is the liquid that forms as water moves through contaminated areas, it forms a harmful mixture of chemicals that can result in hazardous substances entering surface water, groundwater or soil.

### ► Western Australia's performance

The State Government has primary responsibility for the regulation and administration of waste, including planning for waste management and waste avoidance, minimisation and reuse, licensing and regulation of waste transport, storage, treatment, resource recovery and disposal, and managing the impacts of waste management activities. The government has comprehensive legislation and policy in place to protect the environment and conserve our natural resources.

Western Australia's regulatory framework licenses prescribed premises and monitors compliance with licence conditions to minimise the risk of impacts to the environment and public health from waste-related activities.

The policy and management approaches applied are consistent and commensurate to the environmental risks posed by waste facilities, transportation and waste disposal practices.

### ► Effective approaches



#### Case study: Household hazardous waste program

Household hazardous wastes are products used in and around the home that are flammable, toxic, explosive or corrosive. If not disposed of correctly, these wastes can pose a threat to human health and the environment.

The household hazardous waste program is delivered in collaboration by the State Government, local governments and the Western Australian Local Government Association (WALGA).

It provides local governments and regional councils with funding to assist with the collection, storage and disposal of these wastes. It is funded by the State Government through the waste levy, and is administered by WALGA.

The Household Hazardous Waste program currently has eight metropolitan and five regional permanent facilities where householders can drop off unwanted household chemicals at no charge.



The environmental risks and impacts from waste activities can be minimised by:

- **Improving the design of products** to extend product life and minimise the generation of problem waste.
- Regularly reviewing and **updating regulatory approaches** taking into account best available information.
- **Improving services and infrastructure** for waste disposal or recovery, including appropriate siting, design and operation.
- **Improving consumer and producer behaviour** to avoid the generation of problem wastes, reduce littering and illegal dumping, and increase safe disposal and recovery.
- Funding programs to support the **reduction and safe disposal of problem wastes**, reduce littering and illegal dumping.



## QUESTIONS

Do you have any other ideas about how we can minimise environmental risks and impacts from waste?

## ► What we are currently doing

In line with the current waste strategy we are:

- Applying the **waste levy and enforcing compliance** at waste premises under the waste avoidance and resource recovery legislation and the *Environmental Protection Act 1986*.
- Detecting, investigating and prosecuting **illegal dumping**, and educating the community, industry and government to understand the impacts, and reduce the incidence, of illegal dumping.
- Implementing the **litter prevention strategy** to reduce littering and manage its impacts.
- Providing for the **collection, storage and disposal of hazardous waste** generated by households.
- **Reviewing and updating the regulatory framework** for waste to ensure it is appropriate and reduces the environmental impacts and risks from waste management.
- Introducing a **container deposit system** to change behaviour, increase recycling and reduce littering.
- **Banning single use lightweight plastic bags**, which are harmful to the environment.



### ► What else can we do?

We believe that we should also:

- **Expand the Illegal Dumping Program.** New focuses could include working with land owners and managers to build their capacity to tackle dumping and improving data collection to allow program resources to be better targeted. A community engagement and education campaign could be implemented to educate the community on what illegal dumping is and raise awareness of its impacts.
- **Waste classifications and definitions** should be **reviewed and updated** to reflect current knowledge to ensure waste materials are managed according to their risk and are treated and/or disposed of appropriately.
- Ensuring the **equitable application of the waste levy** and measuring its effectiveness to provide a level playing field.
- We should develop a legislative framework to **encourage the use of waste-derived materials**, including **product specifications**, to increase reuse and decrease the environmental impacts.
- We should develop **better practice guidance and standards for waste facilities, waste streams and waste-derived products** to inform industry practice, leading to improved services, higher recovery and improved environmental outcomes. Key focus areas include:
  - vergeside and drop-off services provided by local government
  - the siting, design, building and operation of waste facilities (including landfills) to provide clarity to proponents, and manage legacy risks when waste facilities are closed
  - standards for waste-derived products (compost, fill and treated wastewater) to drive the use of these products.
- **Landfill infrastructure and practices** should be assessed to inform for the development of guidance to improve landfill management.
- Approaches to the **management of hazardous waste** including controlled and liquid waste should be reviewed.
- Measures to encourage the **use of recycled products** to reduce the risks and impacts from stockpiled waste should be implemented.



### QUESTIONS

Are there other actions that should be undertaken to minimise environmental impact?

What should state and local governments do? Business and industry? Community groups? What will you do?



## ► Targets

Reducing waste generation and increasing resource recovery will contribute to protecting the State's environment. The risks of environmental impact from the management and disposal of those wastes that remain need to be actively managed.

Identifying quantitative targets for this objective is not straightforward. The baseline data required to develop targets for this objective is not available. The proposed amendments to the waste strategy encourage greater focus on management of the environmental risks of waste. Over time, we propose to identify baseline data to inform the development of targets for the management of the environmental risks of waste.

Where relevant quantitative targets cannot be identified, qualitative targets are proposed:

- Collect and report data on the incidence, impact and outcomes of the illegal dumping program.
- As set out in the *Litter Prevention Strategy for Western Australia 2015–2020*, achieve a 25 per cent reduction in 2012–13 littering levels by 2020.
- Facilitate the appropriate separation, collection, transport, management and disposal of problem wastes.
- Ensure that regulatory and non-regulatory mechanisms are consistent, appropriate and reduce the environmental impacts and risks from waste management.



## QUESTIONS

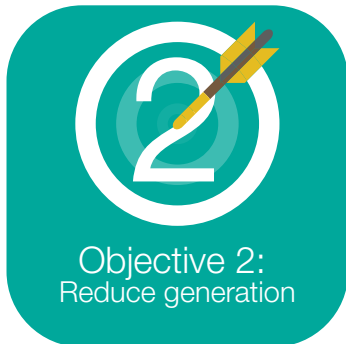
What targets do you consider should be used for this objective?





*Western Australians should reduce waste generation and change their decisions and behaviours to avoid unnecessary consumption.*





It is estimated that almost 99 per cent of everything we buy becomes waste within six weeks of purchase (Environment Victoria, 2016). To protect our environment, we all need to reduce the amount of waste we produce.

Waste is a social and ethical issue as well as an economic and environmental one. Our consumption habits, purchasing choices and disposal practices are part of the problem. As consumers, we need to think about how we can get more out of less.

Our individual choices can support or hamper the circular economy. We can make choices that avoid or reduce the generation of waste.

### ► Western Australia's performance

In 2014–15, on average each Western Australian generated 2,623 kilograms of waste. Western Australia had the highest rate of waste generation in Australia per capita, 19 per cent above the national average.

We believe that Western Australians should not generate more waste per capita than the national average.

### ► Effective approaches



#### Case study: Plastic Free July

Plastic Free July was developed by the Western Metropolitan Regional Council in 2011, commencing with 40 participants. The campaign has since been adopted globally with an estimated two million participants from 159 countries.

Plastic Free July aims to raise awareness of the problems associated with single-use disposable plastic and challenges people to do something about them. In 2017 around 200,000 Western Australians participated in the challenge resulting in 4,850 tonnes of waste avoided.

In launching the 2017 event, the Minister for Environment said:

There are a number of ways we can all help reduce waste every day including bringing your own reusable shopping bags, remembering reusable coffee cups and water bottles, and avoiding pre-packaged fruit and vegetables. Plastic Free July is a fantastic homegrown challenge and is a great way to avoid landfill, reduce our eco-footprint and protect the ocean from plastic pollution.

Plastic Free July co-founder Rebecca Prince-Ruiz said:

A staggering 100 kilograms of plastic packaging – including plastic containers, water bottles, plastic bags or disposable coffee cups – are used by households every year. Plastic Free July is creating conversations and education around the issues of plastic pollution and more importantly has resulted in a wave of community action.



Research shows us that reducing waste generation relies on efficient production processes, and product design that minimises material use and packaging. Some examples of issues that influence, and practices that minimise, waste generation include:

- Inbuilt obsolescence, inefficient use of materials, poor quality products with short life spans, and products that cannot be repaired or maintained all contribute to increased resource use and waste generation. **Choosing products designed for longevity and serviceability** can help to avoid waste generation.
- Inefficiencies in the food supply chain from producer to consumer can increase packaging and food waste. **Improved food supply chain processes** generate less waste.
- Single use and disposable packaging, containers and other products are often cheap, convenient and readily available. Their widespread use creates significant plastic, paper, cardboard and metal waste. **Reducing the availability and convenience of 'disposable' products and choosing low-waste alternatives** can help to generate less waste.
- Building layout and design, choice of materials and the staging of construction processes can contribute significantly to the generation of construction and demolition waste. **Improved building design and construction planning** can minimise waste generation.
- Consumers and producers contribute significantly to the generation of waste. Increasing **knowledge and awareness** of the impacts of waste and strategies for avoiding waste generation can improve attitudes towards waste avoidance and motivate behaviour change.
- **Incentives and disincentives** reduce waste generation. They should be regularly reviewed to ensure they remain appropriate and effective.



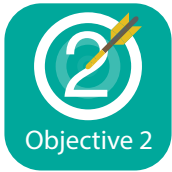
## QUESTIONS

Do you have any other ideas about how we can reduce our waste generation?

### ► What we are currently doing

In line with the current waste strategy we are:

- **Implementing a ban on single-use lightweight plastic bags** and promoting the benefits of avoiding waste plastic.
- Changing behaviour to avoid waste and increase recovery of materials through **community education and communication**.
- Supporting schools to plan, implement and maintain projects to reduce waste generation such as composting and worm farming (**Waste Wise Schools**).
- Supporting **charitable organisations** that operate clothing and other goods recycling services to avoid waste through reuse and recycling.
- Supporting **community and industry initiatives** that deliver waste avoidance and help achieve the waste strategy targets.



## Objective 2

## ► What else can we do?

We believe that we should also:

- **Lead collaboration between state government agencies** that undertake construction activities such as road building and land development to reduce the generation of construction and demolition waste and promote the reuse of recycled materials.
- **Develop industry guidance** to reduce waste generation.
- Encourage **behaviour change to reduce food waste** through education about its impacts.
- Improve **community awareness and understanding** of waste generation issues and solutions.
- **Engage with decision makers and opinion leaders** to shift thinking from 'what's in it for me' to a 'community benefit' focus.



## QUESTIONS

Are there other actions that should be undertaken to reduce waste generation?

What should state and local governments do? Business and industry? Community groups? What will you do?

## ► Targets

Our proposed targets would bring Western Australia's waste generation in line with the national average.

	2025	2030
Reduction in waste generation per capita compared to 2014–15	10%	20%
Waste generation (kilograms per capita)	2,361	2,098



## QUESTIONS

Are these the right targets for Objective 2 of the waste strategy?



Western Australia should increase resource recovery to optimise the economic benefits derived from reuse, recovery and recycling.

The United States Environmental Protection Agency defines resource recovery as the extraction of useful materials including paper, glass and metals that can be reprocessed for re-use from solid waste. Resource recovery is important to the environment and protects our limited natural resources. It can also be cost effective by decreasing the amount of waste disposed of to landfill and reducing the amount of space needed for landfills.

The waste hierarchy establishes a priority order from prevention, reuse, recycling through to disposal to landfill.

The way we collect and manage our waste can lead to high rates of recycling and valuable materials finding their way back into the economy, or to an inefficient system where most recyclable waste ends in landfills, with potentially harmful environmental impacts and significant economic losses (EU, 2015).

### ► Western Australia's performance

Western Australia does not perform well in the recovery of resources.

In 2015–16, it was estimated that 57 per cent of construction and demolition waste, and 56 per cent of commercial and industrial waste was diverted from landfill. Both these streams have shown significant improvements compared to 2010–11 levels. The municipal solid waste stream in the Perth metropolitan region has shown no general improvement over this time and in 2015–16 recovery was 36 per cent compared to 39 per cent in 2010–11.

Construction and demolition waste makes up more of the waste stream in Western Australia than the national average, and its recovery lags behind the majority of states (Pickin and Randell, 2017). As a result, there is an opportunity to increase the recovery of construction and demolition materials.

Organic materials, including garden and food wastes, and paper and cardboard, make up around two thirds of the municipal solid waste stream. More organic waste needs to be recovered to improve municipal solid waste performance.

While there have been improvements in the recovery of construction and demolition materials, more can be done to increase recovery of organic waste, paper, cardboard and plastics.



## ► Effective approaches



### Case study: Richgro

Richgro's enclosed anaerobic digestion plant in Jandakot is turning food waste that would otherwise go to landfill, into renewable energy and power that is used on site and exported back into the grid. Using the latest proven and safe technologies, the plant works like a live stomach in breaking down the food waste. Managing Director Geoff Richards said:

The organic waste is simply and naturally broken down into biogas (carbon dioxide and methane) and organic fertiliser called digestate. We recycle solid and liquid waste from nearby food processing plants, supermarket wastes and other food suppliers, right down to out-of-date or damaged beverages (in aluminium cans or plastic bottles which are then also recycled).

The plant can process an average of 137 tonnes of commercial and industrial organic waste per day or 50,000 tonnes per year. It produces an average of 60,000 litres of biofertiliser per day.

With \$500,000 funding from the State Government, \$1.1 million from the Commonwealth Government and a \$2 million loan from Clean Energy Finance Corporation, the plant is part of a national focus on renewable energy, low-emission technology and energy efficiency.

The Richgro anaerobic digestion plant contributes to Western Australia's move towards a more circular economy by diverting organic wastes from disposal into value-added products that replenish local soils and produce renewable energy.

The factors that influence the recovery of construction and demolition materials, organic waste, plastics, and paper and cardboard include:

- Availability, cost and access to services and infrastructure are important in increasing resource recovery for the community and industry. **Services and infrastructure** are required to support increased recovery of resources.
- Knowledge and attitudes can be a barrier to increased recycling and use of recycled products. **Behaviour change** that increases demand for recycled products and decreases the contamination of recyclable waste will lead to increased recovery of resources.
- Process and product design can recover more materials from the food supply chain, the building industry and packaging. **Improved product design, longevity and serviceability** result in increased use of recycled materials in product design and support greater resource recovery.



- **Improved building and construction processes** can promote source separation and the recovery of waste construction and demolition materials throughout the construction process.
- Inefficiencies in the food supply chain from producer to consumer can increase packaging waste as well as food waste. **Improving food supply chain processes** leads to increased resource recovery.
- **Incentives and disincentives** are a tool to increase resource recovery. They should be regularly reviewed to ensure they remain appropriate and effective.
- **Increasing the demand for recycled products** contributes to increased recovery.



## QUESTIONS

Do you have any other ideas about how we can increase resource recovery?

## ► What we are currently doing

In line with the current waste strategy we are:

- Providing funding to local governments to introduce better practice kerbside services to increase resource recovery to meet the waste strategy targets (**Better Bins**). The program encourages a three bin system for greater source separation and higher recovery. The program is being supported by a communications toolkit.
- Providing funding to encourage local governments, state government entities, regional councils and industry to use recycled construction and demolition products in civil projects such as road construction (**Recycled Construction Products Program**).
- Supporting schools to plan and implement recycling, composting and worm farming. **Waste Wise Schools** provides educational strategies for reducing waste to landfill through reducing, reusing and recycling.
- Reducing contamination in waste streams through the **household hazardous waste** program.
- Developing **guidance to improve local government vergeside and drop off services**.
- **Supporting community and industry initiatives** that promote resource recovery through grants programs.
- Introducing a **container deposit scheme** to change community behaviour, increase recycling, reduce littering and support community groups.



## Objective 3

## ► What else can we do?

We believe that we should also:

- **Develop opportunities for state government agencies** to increase their use of recycled products and recover resources.
- **Develop better practice guidance to increase resource recovery** including for the building industry, food supply chain, waste drop-off facilities and landfills.
- **Implement consumer and industry recycling education and engagement programs** to improve attitudes to recycled products, source separation, reducing contamination of recyclable materials and the benefits of recycling.
- Develop a legislative framework to **encourage the use of waste-derived materials**, including **product specifications**, to remove regulatory barriers, build confidence in recycled products and drive increased demand for these products.
- Implement a **state government procurement policy** to support sustainable government procurement principles and practices.
- **Promote food and garden organics kerbside systems** to increase the recovery of food waste.



## QUESTIONS

Are there other actions that should be undertaken to increase resource recovery?

What should state and local governments do?  
Business and industry? Community groups?  
What will you do?

## ► Targets

Our proposed targets build on those in the 2012 waste strategy, benchmarked against targets in other jurisdictions.

Resource recovery rate	2020	2025	2030
All sectors – Western Australia		70%	75%
Municipal solid waste – Perth metropolitan region	65%	67%	70%
Municipal solid waste – Major regional centres	50%	55%	60%
Commercial and industrial – Western Australia	70%	75%	80%
Construction and demolition – Western Australia	75%	77%	80%



## QUESTIONS

Are these the right targets for Objective 3 of the waste strategy?



## References

- ASK Waste Management (2017), *Recycling Activity in Western Australia 2015–16*, Report prepared by ASK Waste Management Consultancy Services for the Waste Authority. Available from: [www.wasteauthority.wa.gov.au/media/files/documents/WA\\_Recycling\\_Activity\\_15\\_16.pdf](http://www.wasteauthority.wa.gov.au/media/files/documents/WA_Recycling_Activity_15_16.pdf).
- Australian Bureau of Statistics (ABS) (2014), *Waste Account, Australia, 2010–11*. Available from: [www.abs.gov.au/ausstats/abs@.nsf/Lookup/4602.0.55.006Main+Features32010-11](http://www.abs.gov.au/ausstats/abs@.nsf/Lookup/4602.0.55.006Main+Features32010-11).
- Department of the Environment and Energy (DEE) (2017), *State and Territory Greenhouse Gas Inventories 2015 – Australia’s National Greenhouse Accounts*. Available from: [www.environment.gov.au/system/files/resources/15d47b77-dee2-42c6-bf2e-6d73e661f99a/files/state-inventory-2015.pdf](http://www.environment.gov.au/system/files/resources/15d47b77-dee2-42c6-bf2e-6d73e661f99a/files/state-inventory-2015.pdf).
- Ellen MacArthur Foundation (2017), *Circular Economy System Diagram*. Available from: [www.ellenmacarthurfoundation.org/circular-economy/interactive-diagram](http://www.ellenmacarthurfoundation.org/circular-economy/interactive-diagram). [18 September 2017].
- Environment Protection and Heritage Council (EPHC) (2009), *National Waste Policy: Less waste, more resources*. Available from: [www.nepc.gov.au/system/files/resources/906a04da-bad6-c554-1d0d-45216011370d/files/wastemgt-rpt-national-waste-policy-framework-less-waste-more-resources-print-ver-200911.pdf](http://www.nepc.gov.au/system/files/resources/906a04da-bad6-c554-1d0d-45216011370d/files/wastemgt-rpt-national-waste-policy-framework-less-waste-more-resources-print-ver-200911.pdf).
- Environment Protection Authority Victoria (2015), *Best practice environmental management – Siting, design, operation and rehabilitation of landfills*. Available from: [www.epa.vic.gov.au/~media/Publications/788%203.pdf](http://www.epa.vic.gov.au/~media/Publications/788%203.pdf). [31 August 2017].
- Environmental Protection Agency United States (2017), *Guide to Environmental Issues: Glossary of terms and acronyms*. Available from: [https://ofmpub.epa.gov/sor\\_internet/registry/termreg/searchandretrieve/glossariesandkeywordlists/search.do?details=&vocabName=Environmental%20Issues%20Glossary#formTop](https://ofmpub.epa.gov/sor_internet/registry/termreg/searchandretrieve/glossariesandkeywordlists/search.do?details=&vocabName=Environmental%20Issues%20Glossary#formTop). [18 September 2017]
- Environment Victoria (2016), *Why waste matters*. Available from: <https://environmentvictoria.org.au/resource/waste-matters/>. [18 October 2017].
- European Parliament (2015) Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions, *Closing the loop – An EU action plan for the Circular Economy*.
- European Parliament (2008), *Directive 2008/98/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 19 November 2008 on waste and repealing certain Directives*.
- Geissdoefer M., Savaget P., Bocken N. M. P. and Hultink E. J. (2017), *The Circular Economy – A new sustainability paradigm?*, Journal of Cleaner Production, 143: 757–768, DOI: 10.1016/j.jclepro.2016.12.048.
- Green Industries South Australia (2017), *Benefits of a Circular Economy in South Australia*.

- Net Balance for the Department of Environment and Energy (2012), *The Australian Recycling Sector*, Canberra. Available from: [www.environment.gov.au/system/files/resources/dc87fd71-6bcb-4135-b916-71dd349fc0b8/files/australian-recycling-sector.pdf](http://www.environment.gov.au/system/files/resources/dc87fd71-6bcb-4135-b916-71dd349fc0b8/files/australian-recycling-sector.pdf).
- Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) (2017), *Municipal waste, Generation and Treatment*. Available from: [stats.oecd.org/Index.aspx?DataSetCode=MUNW](http://stats.oecd.org/Index.aspx?DataSetCode=MUNW). [18 October 2017]
- Pickin, J. and Randell, P (report prepared by Blue Environment Pty. Ltd. in association with Randell Environmental Consulting) (2017), *Australian National Waste Report 2016*, Department of Environment and Energy. Available from: [www.environment.gov.au/system/files/resources/d075c9bc-45b3-4ac0-a8f2-6494c7d1fa0d/files/national-waste-report-2016.pdf](http://www.environment.gov.au/system/files/resources/d075c9bc-45b3-4ac0-a8f2-6494c7d1fa0d/files/national-waste-report-2016.pdf).
- United Nations (2017), *Global partnership on waste management*. Available from: <https://www.unep.org/gpwm/who-we-are/overview>. [18 October 2017]
- Waste and Resources Action Programme (WRAP) (2015), *Economic Growth Potential of More Circular Economies*. Available from: [www.wrap.org.uk](http://www.wrap.org.uk).

## How to make a submission

### ► Online survey

Access the online survey at [www.surveymonkey.com/r/Waste\\_Strategy\\_Review](http://www.surveymonkey.com/r/Waste_Strategy_Review)

### ► Written submissions

Submissions can be lodged by email to [wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au](mailto:wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au).

or hard copies can be mailed to:

Waste Authority

C/- Department of Water and Environmental Regulation

Locked Bag 33

Cloisters Square, PERTH WA 6850

Closing date: **1 March, 2018**

### ► For further information

Telephone: (08) 6364 6965 / email: [wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au](mailto:wastestrategyreview@wasteauthority.wa.gov.au)





## 14.8 LAND ALLOCATION FOR WEST GIDGEGANNUP VOLUNTEER BUSH FIRE BRIGADE FIRE STATION

REFERENCE: D2018/01309

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to advise Council that land allocated on Lot 12 at Red Hill Waste Management Facility for the establishment of a fire station for the West Gidgegannup Volunteer Bush Fire Brigade is no longer required.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- The EMRC has been advised by the City of Swan that the allocation of approximately 1 hectare of land to locate a fire station for the West Gidgegannup Volunteer Bush Fire Brigade (VBFB) at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility is no longer required.
- The EMRC's in principle support helped the City of Swan receive grant funding from the Department of Fire and Emergency Services (DFES).
- The City of Swan has secured formal management of 1335 Toodyay Road Gidgegannup (corner of Toodyay and O'Brien Roads) with the land gifted by Main Roads WA.

#### Recommendation(s)

That Council notes the advice from the City of Swan that in principle support for a peppercorn lease of approximately 1 hectare of land within Lot 12 Toodyay Road for the establishment of a fire station for the West Gidgegannup Volunteer Bush Fire Brigade is no longer required.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Waste Services

### BACKGROUND

Following a request from the City of Swan to allocate approximately 1 hectare of land to locate a fire station for the West Gidgegannup Volunteer Bush Fire Brigade (VBFB) at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility, Council resolved at its 16 February 2017 meeting (Ref: D2017/03909):

*"THAT COUNCIL APPROVES IN PRINCIPLE SUPPORT FOR A PEPPERCORN LEASE OF APPROXIMATELY 1 HECTARE OF LAND WITHIN LOT 12 TOODYAY ROAD FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A FIRE STATION FOR THE WEST GIDGEGANNUP VOLUNTEER BUSH FIRE BRIGADE".*

### REPORT

The City of Swan advised the EMRC on 15 January 2018 that the allocation of approximately 1 hectare of land to locate a fire station for the West Gidgegannup Volunteer Bush Fire Brigade (VBFB) at the Red Hill Waste Management Facility is no longer required.

The City of Swan has secured formal management of 1335 Toodyay Road Gidgegannup (corner of Toodyay and O'Brien Roads) with the land gifted by Main Roads WA.

The EMRC's in principle support helped the City of Swan receive grant funding from the Department of Fire and Emergency Services (DFES). DFES have allocated \$1.13 million towards the project to establish a fire station for the West Gidgegannup Volunteer Bush Fire Brigade and the City of Swan has also committed \$632,500 towards the project.



*Item 14.8 continued*

It is understood that the timeframe for this proposed fire station project is 18 months from the provision of DFES funding.

The proposed location of the fire station at 1335 Toodyay Road is quite close to Red Hill Waste Management Facility and is a good outcome for all parties.

Consequently there is no need for a lease agreement with the City of Swan for the use of the land proposed within the Red Hill Waste Management Facility for a fire station for the West Gidgegannup Volunteer Bush Fire Brigade.

### **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability

- 1.1 To provide sustainable waste disposal operations
- 1.2 To improve regional waste management

### **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

### **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Location of the West Gidgegannup Fire Station at 1335 Toodyay Road Gidgegannup will assist with sustainable management of bush fires in the west Gidgegannup location, a secure location for the fire appliances and training of volunteers and may assist in keeping the Red Hill Waste Management Facility operational during times of bush fire and fire bans.

### **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

### **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Nil

### **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority



*Item 14.8 continued*

### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council notes the advice from the City of Swan that in principle support for a peppercorn lease of approximately 1 hectare of land within Lot 12 Toodyay Road for the establishment of a fire station for the West Gidgegannup Volunteer Bush Fire Brigade is no longer required.

### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT COUNCIL NOTES THE ADVICE FROM THE CITY OF SWAN THAT IN PRINCIPLE SUPPORT FOR A PEPPERCORN LEASE OF APPROXIMATELY 1 HECTARE OF LAND WITHIN LOT 12 TOODYAY ROAD FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A FIRE STATION FOR THE WEST GIDGEGANNUP VOLUNTEER BUSH FIRE BRIGADE IS NO LONGER REQUIRED.

**CARRIED 10/1**

**For:** Cr Daw, Cr Kovalevs, Cr Lavell, Cr McDonnell, Cr McKenna, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr O'Connor, Cr Stallard, Cr Wilson, Cr Wolff.

**Against:** Cr Palmer.

---



## **14.9 ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN**

**REFERENCE: D2018/00075**

The following items are included in the Information Bulletin, which accompanies the Agenda.

### **1 CORPORATE SERVICES**

- 1.1 CORPORATE BUSINESS PLAN 2017/2018 – 2021/2022 PROGRESS REPORT  
(Ref: D2018/00074)

### **2 REGIONAL SERVICES**

- 2.1 REGIONAL SERVICES ACTIVITY REPORT OCTOBER – DECEMBER 2017  
(Ref: D2018/01513)
- 2.2 ALTERNATIVE WEED MANAGEMENT TRIAL REPORT (Ref: D2018/01515)

### **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That Council notes the items contained in the Information Bulletin accompanying the 15 February 2018 Ordinary Meeting of Council Agenda.

### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT COUNCIL NOTES THE ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN ACCOMPANYING THE 15 FEBRUARY 2018 ORDINARY MEETING OF COUNCIL AGENDA.

**CARRIED 10/1**

**For:** Cr Daw, Cr Kovalevs, Cr Lavell, Cr McDonnell, Cr McKenna, Cr Mykytiuk, Cr O'Connor, Cr Stallard, Cr Wilson, Cr Wolff.

**Against:** Cr Palmer.





# **INFORMATION BULLETIN**

Accompanying the  
Ordinary Meeting of Council

15 February 2018

**CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
INFORMATION BULLETIN**

**15 February 2018**

**(REF: D2018/00075)**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

---

<b>1</b>	<b>CORPORATE SERVICES</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	CORPORATE BUSINESS PLAN 2017/2018 – 2021/2022 PROGRESS REPORT (D2018/00074)	1
<b>2</b>	<b>REGIONAL SERVICES</b>	<b>35</b>
2.1	REGIONAL SERVICES ACTIVITY REPORT OCTOBER TO DECEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2018/01513)	35
2.2	ALTERNATIVE WEED MANAGEMENT TRIAL REPORT (Ref: D2018/01515)	45

---



## 1.1 CORPORATE BUSINESS PLAN 2017/2018 - 2021/2022 PROGRESS REPORT

REFERENCE: D2018/00074

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide a progress report against activities identified within EMRC's Corporate Business Plan 2017/2018 - 2021/2022 for the period 1 July to 31 December 2017.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Section 5.56(1) and (2) of the *Local Government Act 1995* require that each local government is 'to plan for the future of the district', by developing plans in accordance with the regulations.
- The *Local Government (Administration) Regulations 1996* specify that a 'plan for the future' comprises of the following:
  - A Strategic Community Plan – a minimum 10 year timeframe; and
  - A Corporate Business Plan – a four to five year plan, which translates the 10 year strategic plan into operations.
- Council adopted the EMRC's Strategic Community Plan titled *10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 – 2027* on 18 August 2016 for implementation from 1 July 2017 onwards (Ref: D2016/10193).
- Council adopted the EMRC's Corporate Business Plan 2017/2018 - 2021/2022 on 22 June 2017 (Ref: D2017/0018).
- The attachment to this report provides a progress report against activities identified within the Corporate Business Plan 2017/2018 - 2021/2022 for the period 1 July to 31 December 2017.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Chief Executive Officer

### BACKGROUND

Section 5.56(1) and (2) of the *Local Government Act 1995* require that each local government is 'to plan for the future of the district', by developing plans in accordance with the regulations. The *Local Government (Administration) Regulations 1996* specify that a 'plan for the future' comprises of the following:

- A Strategic Community Plan – a minimum 10 year timeframe; and
- A Corporate Business Plan – a four to five year plan, which translates the 10 year strategic plan into operations.

Council adopted the EMRC's Strategic Community Plan titled *10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 – 2027* on 18 August 2016 for implementation from 1 July 2017 onwards (Ref: D2016/10193).

Council adopted the EMRC's Corporate Business Plan 2017/2018 - 2021/2022 on 22 June 2017 (Ref: D2017/0018).



*Item 1.1 continued*

## REPORT

The *10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 – 2027* guides, at a strategic level, the direction that the EMRC will take over the next ten years towards achievement of its vision: *“To be a responsive and innovative leader in assisting Perth’s Eastern Region to be a great place to live, work, play and do business.”*

The Corporate Business Plan 2017/2018 - 2021/2022 was developed to articulate the strategic direction into operational activities. It is designed to ensure that the organisation as a whole is able to deliver on Council’s high level priorities, and summarises the services, operations and projects EMRC will deliver over the next five years.

The attachment to this report provides a progress report against activities identified within the Corporate Business Plan 2017/2018 - 2021/2022 for the period 1 July to 31 December 2017.

## STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

- 3.3 To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC
- 3.4 To continue to improve financial and asset management practices


## FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS

As reflected in budgets and long term financial plans.

## SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS

The Corporate Business Plan 2017/2018 - 2021/2022 identifies projects, programs and services for the benefit and sustainability of Perth’s Eastern Region.

## MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS

Member Council	Implication Details
Town of Bassendean	 Nil
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## ATTACHMENT(S)

Corporate Business Plan 2017/2018 - 2021/2022 Progress Report for the period 1 July to 31 December 2017 (Ref: D2018/01296)



## **PROGRESS REPORT**

**CORPORATE BUSINESS PLAN 2017/2018 - 2021/2022**

**1 JULY TO 31 DECEMBER 2017**



## INTRODUCTION

The Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council's (EMRC) Integrated Planning Framework has been developed to ensure that programs and services are being delivered in alignment with the strategic priorities of EMRC's key stakeholders. The **10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 to 2027** identifies the overarching outcomes that the EMRC Council aspires to achieve. The Corporate Business Plan is used to drive operational activities and is aligned to the priorities identified in the 10 Year Strategic Plan. These two comprise EMRC's Plan for the Future. Strategic high level plans guide development of actions which are prioritised during annual business planning workshops, and resourced through the annual budget.

The Corporate Business Plan is built on the foundation of three strategic Key Result Areas (KRA) identified within the **10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 to 2027**. The Corporate Plan sets out the actions that staff will undertake to deliver on Council's strategic priorities.

Reports against the Corporate Business Plan provide Council with information on progress in relation to the achievement of projects and programs developed to achieve Council's vision "*To be a responsive and innovative leader in assisting Perth's Eastern Region to be a great place to live, work, play and do business*".

**PETER B. SCHNEIDER**

**Chief Executive Officer**



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

1.1	To provide sustainable waste disposal operations .....	5
1.1.1	Minimise the environmental impact of waste management operations .....	5
1.1.2	Provide a waste disposal service at Red Hill Waste Management Facility.....	6
1.1.3	Review and Implement the Red Hill Development Plan .....	6
1.1.4	Operate member councils' waste transfer stations where applicable.....	7
1.2	To improve regional waste management.....	8
1.2.1	Collect, manage and dispose of problematic waste in the Region in a sustainable manner.....	8
1.2.2	Continue the Waste Education Program and align this to new operations and resource recovery.....	8
1.2.3	Provide a Waste Management Advisory Service.....	10
1.3	To provide resource recovery and recycling solutions in partnership with member councils .....	11
1.3.1	Establish a Resource Recovery Facility (RRF) .....	11
1.3.3	Identify and develop resource recovery products and markets in order to reduce waste going to landfill .....	14
1.4	To investigate leading edge waste management practices .....	15
1.4.1	Undertake research into Integrated Waste Management .....	15
1.4.2	Undertake research into Integrated Waste Management .....	15
1.4.3	Identify, investigate and develop new waste management practices and services.....	16
1.5	To contribute towards improved regional air, water and land quality and regional biodiversity conservation .....	17
1.5.1	Review and implement the Regional Environment Strategy.....	17
1.5.2	Implement the Eastern Region Catchment Management Program (ERCMP).....	17
1.5.5	Review and implement the ACER Program .....	21
1.5.6	Review and implement the Swan and Helena Rivers Framework.....	21
2.1	To facilitate and advocate for increased investment in regional inFrastructure.....	23
2.1.1	Review and implement the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy (RITS).....	23
2.2	To facilitate and advocate for regional economic development activities .....	24
2.2.1	Review and implement the Regional Economic Development Strategy (REDS) .....	24





2.2.2	Identify and investigate strategic regional development project and investment opportunities .....	24
2.3	To facilitate regional cultural and recreational activities.....	25
2.3.1	Continue the coordination, marketing and promotion of regional events.....	25
3.1	To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region .....	26
3.1.1	Review and implement the Regional Advocacy Strategy (RAS) .....	26
3.2	To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders .....	26
3.2.1	Continue to foster and enhance relationships with member councils and all key stakeholders .....	26
3.2.2	Review and implement the Marketing and Communications Plan.....	27
3.3	To provide responsible and accountable governance and management of the EMRC .....	28
3.3.1	Continue to improve organisational governance.....	28
3.3.2	Implement EMRC's Integrated Planning Framework.....	28
3.3.3	Review and implement a Risk Management Plan .....	29
3.3.4	Review and implement the Disability Access and Inclusion Plan (DAIP) .....	29
3.4	To continue to improve financial and asset management practices .....	30
3.4.1	Review and implement long term financial plans.....	30
3.4.3	Review and implement the Strategic IT Plan .....	31
3.5	To improve organisational culture, health, welfare and safety.....	32
3.5.1	Review and implement the Workforce Plan .....	32
3.5.2	Review and Implement the Safety Management Plan .....	32

## KEY RESULT AREA 1

### ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



#### 1.1 TO PROVIDE SUSTAINABLE WASTE DISPOSAL OPERATIONS

##### 1.1.1 Minimise the environmental impact of waste management operations

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Leachate Project	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Consultancy contract awarded for the design of a new leachate pond and evaporation pond. A request for tender was issued in October 2017.</li> <li>Tender and contract awarded to WBHO for the construction of the leachate storage and evaporation ponds. WBHO will commence construction of the leachate ponds once the cap rock is removed by end of February 2018 once necessary approvals are obtained.</li> </ul>
Construct Class III leachate pond	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Complete.</li> </ul>
Construct storm water and siltation ponds	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Complete.</li> </ul>
Coordinate the submission of EMRC's Annual Monitoring and Compliance Report to DER	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The submission of the report is scheduled for March 2018.</li> </ul>
Rehabilitate former landfill cells	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A review of the rehabilitation practices and performance such as engineering rehabilitation design and seed mixture composition was undertaken. As part of the review, a hydro-mulch trial was undertaken with selected seed stock.</li> <li>A review of the entire landfill site is being undertaken to determine new areas for rehabilitation and areas to be re assessed.</li> <li>The Endemic Seed trial continues to demonstrate a higher success rate in terms of germination success, species diversity and proportion of remaining ground cover than commercial seed. Biannual monitoring will be undertaken to confirm these results.</li> </ul>
Monitor environmental impacts from waste management operations and ensure all environmental legislative	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>All environmental compliance monitoring was carried out in accordance with the regulatory requirements for the Red Hill Waste Management Facility and Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
requirements are met	

### 1.1.2 Provide a waste disposal service at Red Hill Waste Management Facility

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Operate Red Hill Waste Management Facility	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Red Hill Waste Management Facility continues to operate in compliance with our Department of Water &amp; Environmental Regulation (DWER) Licence Conditions.</li> <li>The DWER carried out a Landfill Levy Compliance Inspection in August 2017 and the site passed the audit with no non-compliance issues raised.</li> </ul>
Construct Roads / Carparks	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Under review.</li> </ul>
Construct access roads to Lots 8,9 &10	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Under review, may not be required.</li> </ul>

### 1.1.3 Review and Implement the Red Hill Development Plan

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Review and update Red Hill Development Plan	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Drawings have been completed with the future staging requirements.</li> <li>An update to the textual commentary is underway.</li> <li>Talis Consultants have been awarded design and development of the future cells. This work will commence early 2018 for inclusion in the Red Hill Development Plan.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Construct Class III Landfill Cell (Farm Stage 3)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Not required this financial year</li> </ul>
Construct Class III Cell Stage 15B	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Planned for late 2018.</li> </ul>
Design and Construct Class IV Cell (Stage 2)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Maintenance of Stage 2 has been moved to April 2018.</li> <li>Once the leachate ponds have been completed, the leachate currently stored in the class IV cell will be relocated and the cell will be recommissioned to accept Class IV waste, estimated to be June 2018</li> </ul>
Construct drainage diversion and earthworks infrastructure	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Largely completed in May/June, some residual works scheduled for early 2018.</li> </ul>

### 1.1.4 Operate member councils' waste transfer stations where applicable

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Operate Shire of Mundaring Transfer Stations	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Ongoing and reviewed periodically with the Shire of Mundaring to optimise operations.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



### 1.2 TO IMPROVE REGIONAL WASTE MANAGEMENT

#### 1.2.1 Collect, manage and dispose of problematic waste in the Region in a sustainable manner

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement the Household Hazardous Waste Program	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Household Hazardous Waste Collection Program continued at the Facility.</li> </ul>
Implement the Battery Collection Program	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>5,030.8 kg of batteries were collected at public places and 3,496.6 kg were collected from schools.</li> <li>706.4 kg of CFL (compact florescent lighting) was collected from public places.</li> <li>3 new schools enrolled into the program – Good Shepherd, Guildford Grammar and Kalamunda SHS Education Support.</li> </ul>

#### 1.2.2 Continue the Waste Education Program and align this to new operations and resource recovery

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority projects (refer the Waste Education Strategy)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The 2017/18 Waste and Recycling guide distribution was completed.</li> <li>Loan resources utilisation               <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Litter Letters were utilised at the Perth Royal Show.</li> <li>Waste Sort activity and Waste and Ladders Game borrowed by Riverlands Montessori .</li> </ul> </li> <li>Events attended:               <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Waste Education officers attended the Royal Show with other regional councils. Earth Carer volunteers helped staff throughout the week.</li> <li>Officers attended the Gidgegannup Show and the Recycling Showcase to assist the City of Swan.</li> <li>Earth Carers participated in a tour of the Cleanaway MRF.</li> <li>17 event planning/network/promotion events were attended by Waste Education.</li> </ul> </li> <li>Planning to conduct a Greenwaste MGB Audit commenced.</li> <li>Pages on the R-Gang website were updated in relation to the new Waste and Recycling Guide.</li> <li>Re-imaging of the Rgang website was completed.</li> <li>Events held</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1

### ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>○ Three events were held during National Recycling Week, 13-19 November 2017. Consisting of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Zero Waste Shopping Tour – 13 November 2017– 17 people registered and 10 attended; and</li> <li>▪ Two Cleanaway Material Recovery Facility Tours – 14 November 2017 – 25 people registered and 18 attended.</li> </ul> </li> <li>○ Earth Carers course was run the Shire of Mundaring from 16 to 30 of November 2017. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>▪ Participants toured the City of Swan Depot and Red Hill Waste Management Facility on Saturday 18 November and visited the Glen Forrest Community Garden for a composting and worm farming workshop on Saturday 25 November 2017.</li> <li>▪ 16 people completed the full course.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• The Waste Education team drafted up an advertorial/article and a graphic to be adapted and used by the City of Bayswater to highlight the extra contamination that happens around the holiday periods.</li> </ul>
Review Waste Education Strategy	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The Regional Waste Education Steering Group conducted a planning session to inform the review of the Waste Education Strategy to align this with the Waste Authority's own strategy.</li> <li>• The Regional Waste Education Steering Group reviewed the first draft of the strategy objectives and initiatives, and added additional ones.</li> </ul>
Promote and co-ordinate Red Hill Education Tours	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Red Hill Guided Tours and Education Centre <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>○ July 2017– 1 tour, 61 attended</li> <li>○ August 2017 - 3 tours, 171 attended</li> <li>○ September 2017 – 5 tours, 195 attended</li> <li>○ October 2017 – 7 tours, 177 attended</li> <li>○ November 2017 - 3 tours, 75 attended</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1

### ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



#### 1.2.3 Provide a Waste Management Advisory Service

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Prepare National Pollutants Inventory (NPI) Report	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The EMRC is required to comply with the National Pollutant Inventory (NPI) reporting requirements by reporting on substance emissions resulting from waste, fuel and electricity use associated with Red Hill operations.</li> <li>The report was submitted to the Department of Waste and Environmental Regulation (DWER) via the online reporting system prior to the deadline of 30 September 2017.</li> </ul>
Prepare National Greenhouse and Energy Report (NGERS)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The EMRC prepared a Section 19 report for its 2016/2017 greenhouse gas emissions and energy information for the Clean Energy Regulator under the <i>National Greenhouse and Energy Reporting (NGER) Act 2007</i>.</li> <li>The report includes all emissions and energy produced and consumed at Red Hill, Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park and the Ascot Place administration office. The report was submitted by 31 October 2017.</li> </ul>
Implement Offset Program (Farm Stage 3, 4 & 5)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Routine monitoring of fence integrity, activity in nest boxes, assessment of rehabilitation areas, identification of weed infestations and subsequent control measures continue as required in the Program.</li> <li>Native seed collection commenced on site in December in preparation for planting during the winter period.</li> <li>The Offsets Area Weed Management Monitoring report for the period July 2016 – June 2017 was submitted to DWER in accordance with Conditions 4 and 5 of Clearing Permit CPS 5743/2.</li> <li>A weed survey was undertaken in September 2017.</li> <li>Approximately 6,500 tube-stock was planted and 15 kgs of seed were sown over a 2.5 ha within Lot 82 and Lot 501 through a combination of planting efforts by CVA volunteers and staff. Monthly surveys of the revegetation is being undertaken to determine success rates and potential need for infill planting.</li> </ul>
Coordinate Feral Animal Control Program	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Feral trapping program was undertaken at Red Hill in August prior to pups being born. The program targets foxes, feral cats and rabbits. Numbers of feral animals are down to previous trapping exercise, with only 2 foxes caught and no feral cats or rabbit activities observed.</li> <li>A control event to reduce the number of feral animals on site occurred in October 2017, resulting in the trapping of one adult fox. No cat tracks were recorded and the number of foxes seems to have substantially reduced.</li> <li>2 spot lighting events took place pre and post the control event in October 2017.</li> </ul>
Undertake contaminated sites investigations (where required)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Contaminated sites investigations continued at Red Hill with the DWER contaminated sites audit successfully completed in September 2017.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Provide environmental consultancy service to member Councils and other clients (where required)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>An amendment to licence L8889/2015/1 under the Environmental Protection Act 1986 was granted on 6 September 2017, subject to conditions including an additional monitoring bore which has now been completed.</li> <li>Red Hill is now able to accept perfluoroalkyl and polyfluoroalkyl substances (PFAS) contaminated material.</li> <li>Landfill gas well monthly monitoring came to completion at the end of this quarter for Dawson Avenue.</li> <li>Consultancy services have been limited due to resourcing issues during this quarter.</li> </ul>

### 1.3 TO PROVIDE RESOURCE RECOVERY AND RECYCLING SOLUTIONS IN PARTNERSHIP WITH MEMBER COUNCILS

#### 1.3.1 Establish a Resource Recovery Facility (RRF)

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement Council resolution relating to RRF tender	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Member Council approval is in progress and is expected to be completed in February/March 2018.</li> </ul>



## KEY RESULT AREA 1

### ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



#### 1.3.2 Develop the Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park (HRRP)

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Review and update Hazelmere Development Plan	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A consultant was engaged to review RRF requirements and potential integration into Hazelmere Development.</li> <li>A Final report has been received and is under review.</li> </ul>
Construct and commission Community Transfer Station	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Further evaluation will follow final review of development plan in line with RRF tender outcomes.</li> <li>Siting options are being explored.</li> </ul>
Construct and commission Administration Building	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>No requirement at this point in time. Will be undertaken following/during commercial entrance development</li> </ul>
Construct and commission Community Reuse Store	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Further evaluation will follow final review of development plan in line with RRF tender outcomes</li> </ul>
Construct and commission Site Workshop	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>No requirement at this point in time. Will be undertaken following/during commercial entrance development</li> </ul>
Construct and commission weighbridges (x2)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Further evaluation required following review of the HRRP development plan in line with RRF tender</li> </ul>
Construct and commission site infrastructure	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Access road works and paving around the Wood Waste to Energy plant has been completed.</li> <li>Site ground works commenced - relocation of wood chip stockpile to make way for access road</li> <li>Stage 2 development under revision to incorporate RRF options.</li> </ul>
Construct Reuse Store infrastructure (car park)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Further evaluation required following review of the HRRP development plan in line with RRF tender</li> </ul>
Wood Waste to Energy utilities / infrastructure	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>High Voltage Interconnect cable installation complete</li> <li>Internal pavement and drainage works completed and HV as-constructed drawings completed</li> <li>Cable Asset registered on Dial Before You Dig register</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Application to Department of Lands for S144 Easement for Cable submitted.</li> </ul>
Wood Waste to Energy plant and equipment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Standby diesel generator procured and installed on site</li> <li>• Equipment procurement and fabrication occurring at Ansac's Bunbury facility</li> <li>• Council resolved to authorise a loan option to Ansac to expedite the completion of the project.</li> <li>• Further fabrication occurring at Bunbury facility</li> <li>• Plant switch room fabricated – awaiting delivery to site.</li> <li>• Independent Superintendent being sourced to monitor contract and loan expenditure.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



### 1.3.3 Identify and develop resource recovery products and markets in order to reduce waste going to landfill

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
<p>Develop and implement programs to increase sales of Red Hill and Hazelmere by-products</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A marketing plan has been prepared.</li> <li>• A business plan for acceptance of liquid waste at Red Hill is under development.</li> <li>• There has been some success in bringing more pallets and pure timber to Hazelmere Recovery.</li> <li>• Business case is under progress for buying transportation facilities like skip bin truck and skip bins.</li> <li>• Negotiations are ongoing on with various companies for waste supply to both the Hazelmere C &amp; I facility and Red Hill.</li> <li>• The EMRC waste services has been introduced to a number of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>○ wood yards and timber companies. Discussions are ongoing with two companies with regards to provision of timber / wood to the Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park.</li> <li>○ large commercial customers; and</li> <li>○ all WA Universities, and negotiations with Curtin University have commenced.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• A successful AS4454 (Mulch) audit was undertaken by Standards Australian at Red Hill.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



### 1.4 TO INVESTIGATE LEADING EDGE WASTE MANAGEMENT PRACTICES

#### 1.4.1 Undertake research into Integrated Waste Management

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Investigate feasibility of a MRF at the Hazelmere Resource Recovery Park	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Further evaluation required following review of development plan in line with RRF tender</li> </ul>

#### 1.4.2 Undertake research into Integrated Waste Management

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Provide input to development of a Container Deposit System (CDS) in WA	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Attended WALGA CDS Policy Forum meetings to inform DWER</li> <li>Reviewed and provided comment on WALGA CDS submission</li> <li>Written submission on behalf of EMRC to CDS discussion paper compiled Written Submission lodged with DWER</li> <li>Further policy forum meetings arranged for Jan 2018 to discuss submissions and finalisation of the detailed design of the Scheme</li> </ul>
Provide input to new DWER policies and regulations affecting waste disposal, composting etc.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Contributed to the consultation on the national phase out of perfluorooctane sulfonate in November 2017.</li> </ul>
Resolve potential fire ban closure of Red Hill with the Minister of Environment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Discussions with Mindarie Regional Council for a collaborative approach to resolving the issue of future potential Fire Ban closures at both facilities are underway.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



### 1.4.3 Identify, investigate and develop new waste management practices and services

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Obtain DWER approval for disposal of PFOS/PFAS contaminated material at Red Hill	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Application for an amendment to licence L8889/2015/1 under the Environmental Protection Act 1986 was granted 6 September, subject to conditions including an additional monitoring bore which has now been completed. Red Hill is now able to accept PFAS contaminated material.</li> </ul>
Seek approval for a reduction in water monitoring frequency.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>An application was submitted to DWER requesting a change in water monitoring frequency at Red Hill from every 3 months to every 6 months.</li> <li>A Water Management Plan was submitted in December to accompany the application. Decision from DWER is pending.</li> </ul>
Greenwaste licence amendment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A license amendment application has been prepared to construct a new greenwaste leachate collection pond to be able to dispose of any excess greenwaste leachate via irrigation and use for dust suppression. Currently pending DWER's response.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1

### ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



#### 1.5 TO CONTRIBUTE TOWARDS IMPROVED REGIONAL AIR, WATER AND LAND QUALITY AND REGIONAL BIODIVERSITY CONSERVATION

##### 1.5.1 Review and implement the Regional Environment Strategy

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority projects (refer Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Confirmed EMRC support as a partner organisation for the Curtin University ARC Linkage Grant application for 'Integrating people and planet across scales for sustainable development' in relation to the Sustainable Development Goals (SDG).</li> <li>Met with Chris Woodthorpe, representative of the UN Secretary-General in Australia, and attended a WA SDG Network Meeting to further the achievement of the Sustainable Development Goals in the region.</li> <li>Submitted a case study of the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020 using the SDG as a framework for consideration in the Australian government's Voluntary National Review on the 2030 Agenda.</li> <li>Hosted a Water Sensitive Urban Design in the Hills workshop with Urbaqua to discuss drainage and stormwater management in hills catchments and develop a way forward to improve on-ground outcomes.</li> </ul>

##### 1.5.2 Implement the Eastern Region Catchment Management Program (ERCMP)

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority initiatives (refer ERCMP)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Delivered four Bush Skills for the Hills workshops, Fun with Fungi, Restoration for Reptiles, Plant Identification and Fire and Diversity workshop in the region.</li> <li>Was successful in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program grant submission.</li> <li>Participated in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program assessment panel.</li> <li>Presented at the Perth NRM Seminar on "Post fire management."</li> <li>An Environmental Project Officer attends the Shire of Mundaring, City of Kalamunda and City of Swan one day per week to address local landholder enquiries and assist with projects.</li> <li>Attended and disseminated information from meetings, workshops and seminars including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- State NRM Conference.</li> <li>- NAMN Conference – Citizen Science.</li> <li>- DIG conference.</li> <li>- Aboriginal Cultural Heritage</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1

### ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Compiled and distributed the Greenpage Newsletters for October – November 2017 and December 2017 – January 2018.</li> <li>• An Environmental Project Officer attended the Shire of Mundaring, City of Kalamunda and City of Swan one day per week to address local landholder enquiries and assist with projects.</li> <li>• Assisted Shire of Mundaring to receive grant funding of \$32,500 to manage blackberry in sensitive watercourses</li> <li>• Assisted Jane Brook Catchment Group to receive grant funding of \$7,700 to increase the bushland and water quality values of the Lion Mill creek.</li> <li>• Received grant funding of \$3,343 to improve water quality and increase biodiversity at Lower Lesmurdie Falls.</li> <li>• Assisted catchment groups in applying for the Community Rivercare grant to improve the Helena River and Jane Brook catchments.</li> <li>• Held the End of Year Volunteer function for 120 guests to celebrate the year's achievements.</li> <li>• Steamwand was hired out to City of Bayswater, SERCUL, and the Botanic Parks and Gardens Authority.</li> <li>• Hosted the Helena River Assessment discussion workshop with stakeholders from the region.</li> <li>• Participated in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program (SALP) assessment panel; assessed and rated SALP applications for the Perth region.</li> </ul>
Bush Skills 4 Youth Program	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Delivered 29 Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops in the region.</li> <li>• Attended meetings with: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Youth Power (2)</li> <li>- Zig Zag Early Childhood</li> <li>- Youth consultation</li> <li>- NEYON</li> <li>- Belmont YMCA</li> <li>- Swan Youth Council.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Delivered Healthy Wildlife information kits and wildlife rescue boxes to all local primary and secondary schools in the City of Kalamunda and the Shire of Mundaring.</li> </ul>
20 Million Trees Project	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Communicated with landholders about the importance of maintaining their revegetation sites to ensure survival.</li> <li>• Engaged private landholders for planting which will occur in June and July 2018.</li> </ul>
Steaming to Success Project	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Completed the final monitoring of plots for the "Alternative weed management trial".</li> <li>• Completed the project report and financial acquittal for the Steaming to Success project Finalised the Alternative Weed Management Trial Report summarising the trial findings and recommendations.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Healthy Wildlife Project	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Delivered 9 Healthy Wildlife - Healthy Lives and Bush Skills 4 Youth combined workshops in the region.</li> <li>• Developed fact sheets for the Healthy Wildlife website.</li> <li>• Developed Healthy Wildlife Kids Kits for Schools in the region.</li> <li>• Finalised the project evaluation, financial acquittal and successfully concluded the Healthy Wildlife project.</li> </ul>
Creating a Capable Community Project	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Hosted a Traditional Ecological Knowledge and Aboriginal Cultural bus tour with Dr Noel Nannup for 20 people.</li> <li>• Delivered training in the GRID mapping tool to community groups.</li> <li>• Assisted with the re-formation of Susannah Brook Catchment Group.</li> <li>• Delivered training in the GRID mapping tool to assist community groups complete their Community Rivercare grant applications.</li> <li>• Assisted Susannah Brook Catchment Group with project planning and meeting with Gidgegannup volunteer Fire Brigade and Main Roads.</li> </ul>



## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



### 1.5.3 Review and implement the Water Quality and Conservation Program

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement the Water Quality and Conservation Program for EMRC and participating member Councils	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Attended CRC for Water Sensitive Cities 3<sup>rd</sup> Conference</li> <li>• Facilitated Water Team Meetings with participating councils</li> <li>• Communicated Waterwise Council criteria changes and collected evidence for Waterwise Council reporting due in October 2017</li> <li>• Worked with the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities to develop a local government engagement strategy and represent the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel</li> <li>• Represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel and the IRP2 Economic Evaluation Framework Project Steering Committee of the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities; hosted a Local Government Tools and Products Workshop</li> <li>• Completed Waterwise Council reporting for all participating member councils including applications for the program's recognition scheme (Gold status) for Town of Bassendean and City of Swan</li> <li>• Provided Water Report Cards for 2016/2017 data analysis</li> <li>• Provided information on funding available as part of the Waterwise Council Program for a Water Sensitive Cities Index Workshop</li> <li>• Attended and disseminated information from Water Corporation's Waterwise Business Forum 2017</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 1

### ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



#### 1.5.4 Review and implement the Regional Climate Change Program (RCCAAP)

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority actions (refer RCCAAP)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Progressed the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk project with risk and vulnerability information provided to consultants Attended and disseminated information on Climate Council's report 'Hot &amp; Dry' – Australia's Weird Weather</li> <li>Provided information on available funding for sustainability and environment capacity building through the Myer Foundation</li> <li>Progressed the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk project with risk and vulnerability assessments undertaken by the consultants</li> </ul>

#### 1.5.5 Review and implement the ACER Program

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement the ACER Program for EMRC and participating member Councils	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Facilitated Quarterly Performance reviews by Planet Footprint</li> <li>Managed end of financial year manual data upload to the Planet Footprint platform</li> <li>Attended Bankwest Curtin Economics Centre Power to the People: WA's Energy Future report launch</li> <li>Reviewed Town of Bassendean's and Shire of Mundaring's Carbon Reduction Plan/Strategy</li> <li>Facilitated staff consultation workshops during November and December for Town of Bassendean and Shire of Mundaring for Carbon Reduction Plan/Strategy development</li> <li>Provided participating member councils with Emissions Report Cards for 2016/2017 data analysis</li> <li>Updated measures in Planet Footprint Platform</li> <li>Attended and disseminated information from Bankwest Curtin Economics Centre's report: Power to the People – WA's Energy Future and WALGA's Sustainable Procurement Guide</li> <li>Liaised with Western Power on behalf of Town of Bassendean and Shire of Mundaring in regards to plans for Perth's energy future including advocating on issues such as street lighting</li> </ul>

#### 1.5.6 Review and implement the Swan and Helena Rivers Framework

## KEY RESULT AREA 1 ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY



PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority projects	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project with the consultants finalising the flood hydraulic model and preparing a draft hydraulic modelling report for peer review.</li> <li>• A comprehensive list of vulnerable institutions within participating council areas has been provided to the consultants and the risk and vulnerability assessment is now underway using outputs from the hydraulic modelling.</li> <li>• Presented on the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project at the WALGA Climate Risk and Liability event on 4 August 2017, and to University of Western Australia final year Environmental Engineering Design students on 30 August 2017.</li> <li>• Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project, with the final Hydraulic Modelling Report delivered and the Risk and Vulnerability Assessments undertaken</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 2 ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT



### 2.1 TO FACILITATE AND ADVOCATE FOR INCREASED INVESTMENT IN REGIONAL INFRASTRUCTURE

#### 2.1.1 Review and implement the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy (RITS)

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority projects (refer RITS)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Priority projects implemented from the new Regional Integrated Transport Strategy 2017-2021 which was approved by Council in February 2017 include:               <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>○ production of a Regional Road Safety Report Card;</li> <li>○ development and release of a Road Safety Campaign;</li> <li>○ advocacy for grade separations; and</li> <li>○ Advocacy for freight, public and active transport infrastructure enhancements.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• A Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group was held on 5 December 2017 which included a presentation on Leadership Insights by Michael Hayward, Asset Manager City of Swan.</li> <li>• Meetings have been ongoing with member Councils and key stakeholders to discuss council transport priorities in the City Deal Proposal. This includes grade separations on key transport corridors.</li> <li>• The EMRC is representing the region on the Westport Taskforce Reference Group to ensure the freight and transport needs of the region are considered.</li> <li>• A Road Safety Campaign has been developed and shared via social media by participating local governments.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 2 ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT



### 2.2 TO FACILITATE AND ADVOCATE FOR REGIONAL ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT ACTIVITIES

#### 2.2.1 Review and implement the Regional Economic Development Strategy (REDS)

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority projects (refer REDS)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The draft Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017-2021 was revised in accordance with a previous CEOAC decision.</li> <li>The Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 was approved at Council at its meeting of 7 December 2017 and was sent to the designer to format for printing.</li> <li>An Economic Development Officer Group meeting was held on 12 December 2017 during which the final review of the REDS was discussed.</li> </ul>

#### 2.2.2 Identify and investigate strategic regional development project and investment opportunities

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Continue to promote the region as an attractive business and investment opportunity	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The draft City Deal proposal “Connect Perth’s East” for Perth’s Extended Eastern Region (PEER) was the advocacy focus.</li> <li>Meetings continued with member Councils and key stakeholders including government agencies and members of Parliament to discuss priorities, inform key stakeholders on the importance of the project and to finalise the “Connect Perth’s East” City Deal proposal.</li> <li>The final document was approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting and has subsequently been sent to designers to finalise and print.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 2 ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT



### 2.3 TO FACILITATE REGIONAL CULTURAL AND RECREATIONAL ACTIVITIES

#### 2.3.1 Continue the coordination, marketing and promotion of regional events

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Co-ordinate the Avon Descent Family Fun Days	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The 2017 Avon Descent Family Fun Days were held on the first weekend of August.</li> <li>The regional marketing campaign coordinated by the EMRC cost \$45,000 and delivered over \$95,000 in advertising value.</li> <li>The 2017 Avon Descent Family Fun Days, de-brief meeting was held and the first portion of the Lotterywest Grant has been acquitted. A marketing report has been produced and the second portion of the Lotterywest Grant Acquittal is underway. Feedback has been provided to Northam's Avon Descent Association on communication and organisational matters.</li> <li>A draft application for the \$155,000 Lotterywest Big Ideas Grant for the 2018 Avon Descent family Fun Days has been prepared.</li> </ul>
Co-ordinate the Perth's Autumn Festival	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The \$20,000 grant acquittal for the 2017 Perth's Autumn Festival was finalised with Lotterywest.</li> <li>Preparations begun for the 2018 grant application.</li> <li>The \$20,000 ex GST Lotterywest Community Events Grant for the 2017 Perth's Autumn Festival has been submitted.</li> </ul>
Administer the Perth Tourism.com.au regional tourism website	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The EMRC's website perthtourism.com.au continued to be updated with information and events occurring in the region.</li> <li>The Hello Spring campaign page of the website was updated with over 30 events, workshops and activities to be held in Spring 2017.</li> <li>The Perth Tourism website (perthtourism.com.au) was replaced by the newly designed Perth's Eastern Region Website (perthseasternregion.com.au). The website allows community members to view and register for Bush Skills 4 Youth and Bush Skills for the Hills environmental workshops held by the EMRC, complete Swan River Ramble QR code questions, submit events to the calendar, download material such as the Greenpage Newsletter and access information on a range of event and environmental topics related to the EMRC and member Councils.</li> <li>The Hello Spring campaign concluded in December 2017.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 3 GOOD GOVERNANCE



### 3.1 TO PROVIDE ADVICE AND ADVOCACY ON ISSUES AFFECTING PERTH'S EASTERN REGION

#### 3.1.1 Review and implement the Regional Advocacy Strategy (RAS)

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority projects (refer RAS)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Priority Projects in the Regional Advocacy Strategy were included as part of the City Deal proposal which is under development.</li> <li>The City Deal project has remained the advocacy focus. The EMRC met with member Councils and key stakeholders to discuss the priorities for the City Deal proposal, "Connect Perth's East".</li> <li>The proposal includes the six member Councils, two non-member Councils (City of Canning and Town of Victoria Park) and Perth Airport Pty Ltd.</li> <li>The draft proposal was completed and was approved by Council for lodgement with the State Government.</li> </ul>

### 3.2 TO MANAGE PARTNERSHIPS AND RELATIONSHIPS WITH STAKEHOLDERS

#### 3.2.1 Continue to foster and enhance relationships with member councils and all key stakeholders

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Hold Stakeholders' Dinner / Cocktail Function	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Planning for the Biennial Dinner function to be held in the first half of 2018 is underway.</li> </ul>
Co-ordinate EMRC's Community Grants Program	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Gidgegannup Play Group received a grant under the 2017 Community Grants Program in October 2017.</li> </ul>
Produce EMRC's Annual Report	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Annual Report was adopted by Council in September 2017.</li> <li>The production and the distribution of the 2016-2017 Annual Report was completed in October 2017.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 3

### GOOD GOVERNANCE



#### 3.2.2 Review and implement the Marketing and Communications Plan

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority initiatives (refer Marketing and Communications Plan)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The Corporate Style Guide was approved and implemented.</li> <li>• The new EMRC corporate website and intranet went live on 4 December 2017.</li> </ul>



## KEY RESULT AREA 3 GOOD GOVERNANCE



### 3.3 TO PROVIDE RESPONSIBLE AND ACCOUNTABLE GOVERNANCE AND MANAGEMENT OF THE EMRC

#### 3.3.1 Continue to improve organisational governance

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Review and update the Recordkeeping Plan	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Recordkeeping Plan was reviewed and a Records Management guideline is in draft format.</li> <li>A Recordkeeping Plan for the Woodwaste to Energy plant is being finalised.</li> </ul>
Review and update Council Policies	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Council policies will be reviewed and updated within 12 months of the Local Government Elections to be held in October 2017.</li> </ul>
Co-ordinate Council and Committee elections	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Council elections were held at the Special Council Meeting on 9 November 2017.</li> <li>Committee elections will be held at the first meeting of the committees from 16 November 2017 onwards.</li> </ul>
Review and update Management Guidelines as required	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Workers Compensation Management Guideline was reviewed and adopted.</li> </ul>

#### 3.3.2 Implement EMRC's Integrated Planning Framework

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement EMRC's Integrated Planning Framework	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The EMRC's new 10 Year Strategic Plan 2017 to 2027 commenced effective 1 July 2017.</li> <li>The Corporate Business Plan 2016/2017 to 2021/2022 was used to implement projects and activities to deliver on Council's strategic priorities.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 3 GOOD GOVERNANCE



### 3.3.3 Review and implement a Risk Management Plan

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority projects (refer Risk Management Plan)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Insurance Renewal Programme was completed</li> <li>The outcomes of the 2017 Internal Audit were presented to Council in September 2017</li> <li>Risk Registers continued to be reviewed and updated by all Managers</li> <li>The Risk Management Steering Group continued to meet.</li> <li>The Risk Management Policy has been reviewed and the first draft has been provided to Management.</li> <li>Annual Risk workshops commenced.</li> </ul>

### 3.3.4 Review and implement the Disability Access and Inclusion Plan (DAIP)

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority projects (refer DAIP)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The annual report against EMRC's DAIP was submitted to the Disability Services Commission in July 2017.</li> <li>Designated disability parking signs were installed at the Ascot Place building</li> <li>The EMRC won the Lighthouse Awards Special Commendation award for its commitment to employing people with disability</li> <li>A review of the DAIP will commence in mid -2018.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 3 GOOD GOVERNANCE



### 3.4 TO CONTINUE TO IMPROVE FINANCIAL AND ASSET MANAGEMENT PRACTICES

#### 3.4.1 Review and implement long term financial plans

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Review the 5 and 10 Financial Plans	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The 10 Year financial statements continued to be reviewed and updated as part of the annual budget deliberation process.</li> <li>The start of the 2018/2019 Budget deliberations and a “first look” at the 10 year financial statements has commenced with the distribution of the financial statements to Nov’2017.</li> <li>The 2018/2019 Budget timetable was distributed on 12/12/18 with the first Budget meeting set down for 31/1/18.</li> <li></li> </ul>
Monitor and review financial investment portfolio	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Investment Portfolio was continually monitored in order to ensure that Cash Flow requirements were met and that maximum returns were achieved on investments within the parameters of the Investment Policy and the regulations.</li> <li>As at 31 December 2017 an average interest rate of 2.74% was achieved compared to a budgeted rate of 2.54%.</li> </ul>

#### 3.4.2 Review and Implement the Asset Management Plan (AMP)

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement the AMP	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The asset management plan is compiled as part of the annual budget deliberation process.</li> <li>The assets management plan was last updated during the June’2017 quarter and will be next reviewed and updated as part of the budget deliberation process for the 2018/2019 financial year</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 3

### GOOD GOVERNANCE



#### 3.4.3 Review and implement the Strategic IT Plan

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Implement priority projects (refer Strategic IT Plan)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Server backup and replication software has been updated.</li> <li>• Security review was conducted and improvements made.</li> <li>• Planning and testing is in progress for Windows 10 upgrade.</li> <li>• Implemented Windows 2016 Domain Controllers at all sites (excludes the Transfer stations).</li> <li>• Deployments of Windows 10 and upgrade of existing workstations to Windows 10 under testing.</li> <li>• Assisted with the implementation of new corporate web sites.</li> </ul>

## KEY RESULT AREA 3 GOOD GOVERNANCE



### 3.5 TO IMPROVE ORGANISATIONAL CULTURE, HEALTH, WELFARE AND SAFETY

#### 3.5.1 Review and implement the Workforce Plan

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Review Workforce Plan	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Workforce Plan review will commence in early 2018</li> </ul>
Implement priority projects (refer Workforce Plan)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The rewards and recognition program continued.</li> <li>The Employee of the Year was recognised at the Staff Christmas function on 25 November 2017</li> <li>Annual performance reviews were completed.</li> <li>The new staff induction process was reviewed and improved.</li> <li>Staff Information Sessions and Toolbox meetings continued.</li> </ul>

#### 3.5.2 Review and Implement the Safety Management Plan

PROJECTS / ACTIONS	COMMENTS
Co-ordinate OS&H Program	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Safety inspections were conducted at all EMRC sites and improvements implemented.</li> <li>Occupational dust monitoring was conducted at Hazelmere with no issues identified.</li> <li>The Health Promotion program continued.</li> </ul>
Implement actions from the Safety Advisory Group	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Safety committee meetings continued.</li> <li>Actions arising from the Safety Advisory Group were actioned.</li> </ul>



## **2. REGIONAL SERVICES**

### **2.1. REGIONAL SERVICES ACTIVITY REPORT OCTOBER 2017 TO DECEMBER 2017**

**REFERENCE: D2018/00357 (CEOAC) – D2018/01513**

#### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to provide an update on the activities undertaken by the Regional Services Directorate for the period 1 October 2017 to 31 December 2017.

#### **KEY ISSUE(S)**

Achievements highlighted for the period 1 October 2017 to 31 December 2017 include:

- All activities undertaken by the Environmental Services business unit for the ensuing period; and
- All activities undertaken by the Regional Development business unit for the ensuing period.

#### **SOURCE OF REPORT**

Director Regional Services

#### **BACKGROUND**

The Environmental Services and Regional Development business units partner with member Councils and key stakeholders to facilitate strategies, projects and activities and provide services (where appropriate) for the benefit and sustainability of Perth's Eastern Region.

Three advisory groups meet regularly to consider regional economic, transport and environmental projects and initiatives and assist in guiding EMRC strategies. Representation from each participating member Council and the EMRC constitute each group's membership with an expanded membership of the Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group including numerous key stakeholders with an interest in transport.

The three groups are:

- Economic Development Officers Group (EDOG);
- Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group (RITS IAG); and
- Regional Environment Strategy Advisory Group (RESAG). (Group to be reconvened in 2018).

Regular progress reports are provided to advisory groups, committees and councils to ensure ongoing and effective communication.



### *Item 2.1 continued*

## **REPORT**

The progress report for individual member Councils, on Regional Services activity for the period 1 October 2017 to 31 December 2017, is provided below.

### **Town of Bassendean**

- Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project, with the final Hydraulic Modelling Report delivered and the Risk and Vulnerability Assessments undertaken.
- Reviewed the Town's Carbon Reduction Plan and provided a desktop study spreadsheet which included strategic document review, measures list, carbon reduction achievements and suggested actions for the Town's new Carbon Reduction Plan.
- Facilitated a Staff Consultation Workshop on 28 November 2017 to undertake action development for the Town's new Carbon Reduction Plan.
- Provided the Town with an Emissions Report Card for 2016/2017.
- Provided notes from the Town's Planet Footprint Performance Review including water and energy anomalies.
- Uploaded updated measures into the Town's Planet Footprint Platform including estimated greenhouse gas emissions saved for most solar PV system installations.
- Completed Waterwise Council Reporting and submitted to Water Corporation for the Town's application for Gold Waterwise Council status.
- Provided the Town with a Water Report Card for 2016/2017.
- Provided information on funding available as part of the Waterwise Council program for a Water Sensitive Cities Index workshop.
- Provided information on available funding for sustainability and environment capacity building through the Myer Foundation to the Town.
- Liaised with Western Power on behalf of the Town in regards to plans for Perth's energy future including advocating on issues such as street lighting.
- Attended and disseminated information from meetings, technical reports, and seminars including:
  - Bankwest Curtin Economics Centre's report – Power to the People: WA's Energy Future
  - Climate Council's – 'Hot & Dry': Australia's Weird Winter
  - WALGA's Sustainable Procurement Guide
  - Water Corporation's – Waterwise Business Forum 2017.
- Finalised the Alternative Weed Management Trial Report summarising the trial findings and recommendations as part of the Steaming to Success grant funded project.
- Represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel and the IRP2 Economic Evaluation Framework Project Steering Committee of the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities. Hosted a Local Government Tools and Products Workshop.
- Met with Chris Woodthorpe, representative of the UN Secretary-General in Australia, and attended a WA SDG Network Meeting to further the achievement of the Sustainable Development Goals in the region.
- Submitted a case study of the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020 using the Sustainable Development Goals as a framework for consideration in the Australian government's Voluntary National Review on the 2030 Agenda.
- Provided assistance to the Town with hosting a Climathon in partnership with Climate KIC Australia.



### *Item 2.1 continued*

- The Perth Tourism website ([perthtourism.com.au](http://perthtourism.com.au)) was replaced by the newly designed Perth's Eastern Region Website ([perthseasternregion.com.au](http://perthseasternregion.com.au)). The website allows community members to view and register for Bush Skills 4 Youth and Bush Skills for the Hills environmental workshops held by the EMRC, complete Swan River Ramble QR code questions, submit events to the calendar, download material such as the Greenpage Newsletter and access information on a range of event and environmental topics related to the EMRC and member Councils.
- Held an Economic Development Officers Group meeting on 12 December 2017 which included updates on the Regional Economic Development Strategy, Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018/2019 and the City Deal proposal.
- The Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 was finalised and approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting. The Strategy will be available electronically and in hard copy in early 2018.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group meeting on 5 December 2017 which included a presentation on Leadership Insights by the Asset Manager City of Swan.
- Commenced work on the Regional Congestion Management Action Plan.
- Commenced work to initiate the 2018 Business Exemplar Project.
- Met with member Councils, non-member councils, members of parliament and key stakeholders including government agencies to capture the priorities and finalise the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal. The proposal was approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting.
- Submitted a Bike Week 2018 Grant Application for repairs, upgrades and a Bike Week competition for the Swan River Ramble in the Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater and City of Belmont.
- Held a de-brief meeting for the 2017 Avon Descent Family Fun Days, acquitted the first portion of the Lotterywest grant, produced the regional marketing report, and provided feedback to Northam's Avon Descent Association on communication and organisational matters.
- Compiled the draft application for the \$155,000 (ex GST) Lotterywest Big Ideas Grant for the 2018 Avon Descent Family Fun Days.
- Submitted the \$20,000 (ex GST) Lotterywest Community Events Grant for the 2017 Perth's Autumn Festival.
- Received a Public Health Advocacy Institute of WA program "Children's Environment and Health Local Government Report Card Project 2017" award in the *Environments Promoting Physical Activity* category for the Swan River Ramble Project.

### **City of Bayswater**

- Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project, with the final Hydraulic Modelling Report delivered and the Risk and Vulnerability Assessments undertaken.
- Finalised the Alternative Weed Management Trial Report summarising the trial findings and recommendations as part of the Steaming to Success grant funded project.
- Continued to hire out the Steamwand SW700 weed control machine to the City.
- Represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel and the IRP2 Economic Evaluation Framework Project Steering Committee of the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities. Hosted a Local Government Tools and Products Workshop.
- Met with Chris Woodthorpe, representative of the UN Secretary-General in Australia, and attended a WA SDG Network Meeting to further the achievement of the Sustainable Development Goals in the region.
- Submitted a case study of the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020 using the Sustainable Development Goals as a framework for consideration in the Australian government's Voluntary National Review on the 2030 Agenda.





### *Item 2.1 continued*

- Provided information on available funding for sustainability and environment capacity building through the Myer Foundation.
- The Perth Tourism website ([perthtourism.com.au](http://perthtourism.com.au)) was replaced by the newly designed Perth's Eastern Region Website ([perthseasternregion.com.au](http://perthseasternregion.com.au)). The website allows community members to view and register for Bush Skills 4 Youth and Bush Skills for the Hills environmental workshops held by the EMRC, complete Swan River Ramble QR code questions, submit events to the calendar, download material such as the Greenpage Newsletter and access information on a range of event and environmental topics related to the EMRC and member Councils.
- Held an Economic Development Officers Group meeting on 12 December 2017 which included updates on the Regional Economic Development Strategy, Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018/2019 and City Deal Proposal.
- The Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 was finalised and approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting. The Strategy will be available electronically and in hard copy in early 2018.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group meeting on 5 December 2017 which included a presentation on Leadership Insights by Michael Hayward, Asset Manager City of Swan.
- Commenced work on the Regional Congestion Management Action Plan.
- Commenced work to initiate the 2018 Business Exemplar Project.
- Met with member Councils, non-member councils, members of parliament and key stakeholders including government agencies to capture the priorities and finalise the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal. The proposal was approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting.
- Submitted a Bike Week 2018 Grant Application for repairs, upgrades and a Bike Week competition for the Swan River Ramble in the Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater and City of Belmont.
- Held a de-brief meeting for the 2017 Avon Descent Family Fun Days, acquitted the first portion of the Lotterywest grant, produced the regional marketing report, and provided feedback to Northam's Avon Descent Association on communication and organisational matters.
- Compiled the draft application for the \$155,000 (ex GST) Lotterywest Big Ideas Grant for the 2018 Avon Descent Family Fun Days.
- Submitted the \$20,000 (ex GST) Lotterywest Community Events Grant for the 2017 Perth's Autumn Festival.
- Received a Public Health Advocacy Institute of WA program "Children's Environment and Health Local Government Report Card Project 2017" award in the *Environments Promoting Physical Activity* category for the Swan River Ramble Project.

### **City of Belmont**

- Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project, with the final Hydraulic Modelling Report delivered and the Risk and Vulnerability Assessments undertaken.
- Facilitated a Planet Footprint Performance Review for the City.
- Provided the City with an Emissions Report Card for 2016/2017.
- Provided the City with a Water Report Card for 2016/2017.
- Provided information on available funding for sustainability and environment capacity building through the Myer Foundation.
- Attended and disseminated information from meetings, technical reports, and seminars including:
  - Bankwest Curtin Economics Centre's report – Power to the People: WA's Energy Future
  - Climate Council's – 'Hot & Dry': Australia's Weird Winter
  - WALGA's Sustainable Procurement Guide
  - Water Corporation's – Waterwise Business Forum 2017.



*Item 2.1 continued*

- Finalised the Alternative Weed Management Trial Report summarising the trial findings and recommendations as part of the Steaming to Success grant funded project.
- Bush Skills 4 Youth delivered three environmental workshops for youth for YMCA's The Base including working with City of Belmont Environment team doing river foreshore monitoring and planting.
- Represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel and the IRP2 Economic Evaluation Framework Project Steering Committee of the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities. Hosted a Local Government Tools and Products Workshop.
- Met with Chris Woodthorpe, representative of the UN Secretary-General in Australia, and attended a WA SDG Network Meeting to further the achievement of the Sustainable Development Goals in the region.
- Submitted a case study of the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020 using the Sustainable Development Goals as a framework for consideration in the Australian government's Voluntary National Review on the 2030 Agenda.
- The Perth Tourism website ([perthtourism.com.au](http://perthtourism.com.au)) was replaced by the newly designed Perth's Eastern Region Website ([perthseasternregion.com.au](http://perthseasternregion.com.au)). The website allows community members to view and register for Bush Skills 4 Youth and Bush Skills for the Hills environmental workshops held by the EMRC, complete Swan River Ramble QR code questions, submit events to the calendar, download material such as the Greenpage Newsletter and access information on a range of event and environmental topics related to the EMRC and member Councils.
- Held an Economic Development Officers Group meeting on 12 December 2017, which included updates on the Regional Economic Development Strategy, Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018/2019 and City Deal Proposal.
- The Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 was finalised and approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting. The Strategy will be available electronically and in hard copy in early 2018.
- Lodged a submission to the Federal Government's Department of Science, Industry and innovation regarding the discussion paper titled *The Digital Economy: Opening Up the Conservation*; this included holding a facilitated forum to collate member Council views and priorities.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group meeting on 5 December 2017 which included a presentation on Leadership Insights by Michael Hayward, Asset Manager City of Swan.
- Commenced work on the Regional Congestion Management Action Plan.
- Commenced work to initiate the 2018 Business Exemplar Project.
- Met with member Councils, non-member councils, members of parliament and key stakeholders including government agencies to capture the priorities and finalise the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal. The proposal was approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting.
- Submitted a Bike Week 2018 Grant Application for repairs, upgrades and a Bike Week competition for the Swan River Ramble in the Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater and City of Belmont.
- Held a de-brief meeting for the 2017 Avon Descent Family Fun Days, acquitted the first portion of the Lotterywest grant, produced the regional marketing report, and provided feedback to Northam's Avon Descent Association on communication and organisational matters.
- Compiled the draft application for the \$155,000 (ex GST) Lotterywest Big Ideas Grant for the 2018 Avon Descent family Fun Days.
- Submitted the \$20,000 (ex GST) Lotterywest Community Events Grant for the 2017 Perth's Autumn Festival.
- Received a Public Health Advocacy Institute of WA program "Children's Environment and Health Local Government Report Card Project 2017" award in the *Environments Promoting Physical Activity* category for the Swan River Ramble Project.



*Item 2.1 continued*

**City of Kalamunda**

- Delivered one Bush Skills for the Hills workshop in the region: Fire and Diversity.
- Delivered training in the GRID mapping tool to assist community groups complete their Community Rivercare grant applications.
- Received \$3,343.00 from the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program grant for a project at Lower Lesmurdie Falls.
- Participated in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program (SALP) assessment panel. Assessed and rated SALP applications for the Perth region.
- Delivered one Bush Skills 4 Youth workshop in the City: Exploring Local Bushland.
- Bush Skills 4 Youth delivered Healthy Wildlife information kits and wildlife rescue boxes to all local primary and secondary schools in the City.
- Provides an Environmental Project Officer to attend the City's office one day per week to address local landholder enquiries and assist with projects.
- Finalised the Alternative Weed Management Trial Report summarising the trial findings and recommendations as part of the Steaming to Success grant funded project.
- Assisted catchment groups in applying for the Community Rivercare grant to improve the Helena River and associated tributaries.
- Held the End of Year Volunteer function for 120 guests to celebrate the year's achievements.
- Hosted the Helena River Assessment discussion workshop with stakeholders from the region.
- Compiled and distributed the Greenpage Newsletters for October – November 2017 and December 2017 – January 2018.
- Hosted a Water Sensitive Urban Design in the Hills workshop with Urbaqua to discuss drainage and stormwater management in hills catchments and develop a way forward to improve on-ground outcomes.
- Represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel and the IRP2 Economic Evaluation Framework Project Steering Committee of the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities. Hosted a Local Government Tools and Products Workshop.
- Met with Chris Woodthorpe, representative of the UN Secretary-General in Australia, and attended a WA SDG Network Meeting to further the achievement of the Sustainable Development Goals in the region.
- Submitted a case study of the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020 using the Sustainable Development Goals as a framework for consideration in the Australian government's Voluntary National Review on the 2030 Agenda.
- The Perth Tourism website ([perthtourism.com.au](http://perthtourism.com.au)) was replaced by the newly designed Perth's Eastern Region Website ([perthseasternregion.com.au](http://perthseasternregion.com.au)). The website allows community members to view and register for Bush Skills 4 Youth and Bush Skills for the Hills environmental workshops held by the EMRC, complete Swan River Ramble QR code questions, submit events to the calendar, download material such as the Greenpage Newsletter and access information on a range of event and environmental topics related to the EMRC and member Councils.
- Lodged a submission to the Federal Government's Department of Science, Industry and innovation regarding the discussion paper titled *The Digital Economy: Opening Up the Conservation*; this included the outcomes from a facilitated forum to collate member Council views and priorities.
- Held an Economic Development Officers Group meeting which included updates on the Regional Economic Development Strategy, Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018/2019 and City Deal Proposal.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group meeting on 5 December 2017 which included a presentation on Leadership Insights by Michael Hayward, Asset Manager City of Swan.
- Commenced work on the Regional Congestion Management Action Plan.



### *Item 2.1 continued*

- Met with member Councils, non-member councils, members of parliament and key stakeholders including government agencies to capture the priorities and finalise the “Connect Perth’s East” City Deal proposal. The proposal was approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting.

### **Shire of Mundaring**

- Reviewed the Shire’s Carbon Reduction Strategy and provided a desktop study spreadsheet which included strategic document review, measures list, carbon emissions reduction achievements and suggested actions for the Shire’s new Energy and Emissions Reduction Plan.
- Facilitated a Staff Consultation Workshop to undertake energy and emissions reduction target and action development for the Shire’s new Energy and Emissions Reduction Strategy and Plan.
- Provided the Shire with an Emissions Report Card for 2016/2017.
- Continued to manage data and assets within the Shire’s Planet Footprint Platform
- Completed the Shire’s Waterwise Council Reporting document and submitted to Water Corporation.
- Provided the Shire with a Water Report Card for 2016/2017.
- Provided information on funding available as part of the Waterwise Council program for a Water Sensitive Cities Index workshop.
- Provided information on available funding for sustainability and environment capacity building through the Myer Foundation to the Town.
- Liaised with Western Power on behalf of the Shire in regards to plans for Perth’s energy future including advocating on issues such as street lighting and power outages.
- Attended and disseminated information from meetings, technical reports, and seminars including:
  - Bankwest Curtin Economics Centre’s report – Power to the People: WA’s Energy Future
  - WALGA’s Sustainable Procurement Guide
  - Water Corporation’s – Waterwise Business Forum 2017.
- Delivered training in the GRID mapping tool to assist community groups complete their Community Rivercare grant applications.
- Assisted Susannah Brook Catchment Group with project planning and meeting with Gidgegannup Volunteer Fire Brigade and Main Roads.
- Delivered one Bush Skills for the Hills workshop in the region: Fire and Diversity.
- Finalised the Alternative Weed Management Trial Report summarising the trial findings and recommendations as part of the Steaming to Success grant funded project.
- Assisted catchment groups in applying for the Community Rivercare grant to improve the Helena River and Jane Brook catchments.
- Held the End of Year Volunteer function for 120 guests to celebrate the year’s achievements.
- Hosted the Helena River Assessment discussion workshop with stakeholders from the region.
- Participated in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program (SALP) assessment panel. Assessed and rated SALP applications for the Perth region.
- Delivered six Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops in Primary Schools in the Shire. Delivered two Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops for youth community groups in the Shire.
- Bush Skills 4 Youth delivered Healthy Wildlife information kits and wildlife rescue boxes to all local primary and secondary schools in the Shire.
- Provides an Environmental Project Officer to attend the Shire Office one day per week to address local landholder enquiries and assist with projects.
- Assisted Shire of Mundaring to receive grant funding of \$32,500 to manage blackberry in sensitive watercourses.
- Assisted Jane Brook Catchment Group to receive grant funding of \$7,700 to increase the bushland and water quality values of the Lion Mill Creek.
- Compiled and distributed the Greenpage Newsletters for October – November 2017 and December 2017 – January 2018.



### *Item 2.1 continued*

- Hosted a Water Sensitive Urban Design in the Hills workshop with Urbaqua to discuss drainage and stormwater management in hills catchments and develop a way forward to improve on-ground outcomes.
- Represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel and the IRP2 Economic Evaluation Framework Project Steering Committee of the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities. Hosted a Local Government Tools and Products Workshop.
- Met with Chris Woodthorpe, representative of the UN Secretary-General in Australia, and attended a WA SDG Network Meeting to further the achievement of the Sustainable Development Goals in the region.
- Submitted a case study of the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020 using the Sustainable Development Goals as a framework for consideration in the Australian government's Voluntary National Review on the 2030 Agenda.
- The Perth Tourism website ([perthtourism.com.au](http://perthtourism.com.au)) was replaced by the newly designed Perth's Eastern Region Website ([perthseasternregion.com.au](http://perthseasternregion.com.au)). The website allows community members to view and register for Bush Skills 4 youth and Bush Skills for the Hills environmental workshops held by the EMRC, complete Swan River Ramble QR code questions, submit events to the calendar, download material such as the Greenpage Newsletter and access information on a range of event and environmental topics related to the EMRC and member Councils.
- Held an Economic Development Officers Group meeting on 12 December 2017 which included updates on the Regional Economic Development Strategy, Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018/2019 and City Deal Proposal.
- The Regional Economic Development Strategy 2017 – 2021 was finalised and approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting. The Strategy will be available electronically and in hard copy in early 2018.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group meeting on 5 December 2017 which included a presentation on Leadership Insights by Michael Hayward, Asset Manager City of Swan.
- Commenced work on the Regional Congestion Management Action Plan.
- Met with member Councils, non-member councils, members of parliament and key stakeholders including government agencies to capture the priorities and finalise the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal. The proposal was approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting.

### **City of Swan**

- Progressed Stages Two and Three of the Understanding and Managing Flood Risk in Perth project, with the final Hydraulic Modelling Report delivered and the Risk and Vulnerability Assessments undertaken.
- Completed Waterwise Council Reporting and submitted to Water Corporation for the City's application for Gold Waterwise Council status.
- Provided the City with a Water Report Card for 2016/2017.
- Provided information on available funding for sustainability and environment capacity building through the Myer Foundation to the Town.
- Attended and disseminated information from meetings, technical reports, and seminars including:
  - WALGA's Sustainable Procurement Guide
  - Water Corporation's – Waterwise Business Forum 2017.
- Delivered one Bush Skills for the Hills workshop in the region: Fire and Diversity.
- Delivered training in the GRID mapping tool to assist community groups complete their Community Rivercare grant applications.
- Finalised the Alternative Weed Management Trial Report summarising the trial findings and recommendations as part of the Steaming to Success grant funded project.



*Item 2.1 continued*

- Participated in the Swan Alcoa Landcare Program (SALP) assessment panel. Assessed and rated SALP applications for the Perth region.
- Assisted Susannah Brook Catchment Group with project planning and meeting with Gidgegannup volunteer Fire Brigade and Main Roads.
- Delivered two Bush Skills 4 Youth workshops for community youth groups in the City. Attended three youth consultation sessions with Swan Youth Council.
- Provides an Environmental Project Officer to attend the City's office one day per week to address local landholder enquiries and assist with projects.
- Assisted catchment groups in applying for the Community Rivercare grant to improve the Helena River and Jane Brook catchments.
- Held the End of Year Volunteer function for 120 guests to celebrate the year's achievements.
- Hosted the Helena River Assessment discussion workshop with stakeholders from the region.
- Compiled and distributed the Greenpage Newsletters for October – November 2017 and December 2017 – January 2018.
- Hosted a Water Sensitive Urban Design in the Hills workshop with Urbaqua to discuss drainage and stormwater management in hills catchments and develop a way forward to improve on-ground outcomes.
- Represented the region on the Western Region Advisory Panel and the IRP2 Economic Evaluation Framework Project Steering Committee of the Cooperative Research Centre for Water Sensitive Cities. Hosted a Local Government Tools and Products Workshop.
- Met with Chris Woodthorpe, representative of the UN Secretary-General in Australia, and attended a WA SDG Network Meeting to further the achievement of the Sustainable Development Goals in the region.
- Submitted a case study of the Regional Environment Strategy 2016-2020 using the Sustainable Development Goals as a framework for consideration in the Australian government's Voluntary National Review on the 2030 Agenda.
- The Perth Tourism website ([perthtourism.com.au](http://perthtourism.com.au)) was replaced by the newly designed Perth's Eastern Region Website ([perthseasternregion.com.au](http://perthseasternregion.com.au)). The website allows community members to view and register for Bush Skills 4 youth and Bush Skills for the Hills environmental workshops held by the EMRC, complete Swan River Ramble QR code questions, submit events to the calendar, download material such as the Greenpage Newsletter and access information on a range of event and environmental topics related to the EMRC and member Councils.
- Held a Regional Integrated Transport Strategy Implementation Advisory Group meeting on 5 December 2017 which included a presentation on Leadership Insights by Michael Hayward, Asset Manager City of Swan.
- Commenced work on the Regional Congestion Management Action Plan.
- Lodged a submission to the Federal Government's Department of Science, Industry and innovation regarding the discussion paper titled *The Digital Economy: Opening Up the Conservation*; this included the outcomes from a facilitated forum to collate member Council views and priorities.
- Met with member Councils, non-member councils, members of parliament and key stakeholders including government agencies to capture the priorities and finalise the "Connect Perth's East" City Deal proposal. The proposal was approved by Council at its 7 December 2017 meeting.



*Item 2.1 continued*

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

### **Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability**

- 1.5 To contribute towards improved regional air, water and land quality and regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change

### **Key Result Area 2 – Economic Development**

- 2.1 To facilitate and advocate for increased investment in regional infrastructure
- 2.2 To facilitate and advocate for regional economic development activities
- 2.3 To facilitate regional cultural and recreational activities

### **Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance**

- 3.1 To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region
- 3.2 To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders


## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

The funding to facilitate Regional Services projects and activities is developed and agreed with member Councils as part of the annual budget process.

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

The Regional Services Directorate operates to pursue environmental, economic and social growth outcomes for Perth's Eastern Region. Environmental management activities support sustainability principles and contribute towards the environmental, social, and economic benefits through water and energy savings, conservation and management of biodiversity and natural areas and community education and engagement.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 Ongoing participating member Council officer time on the three advisory groups: EDOG, RITS IAG and RESAG.
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Nil



## 2.2 ALTERNATIVE WEED MANAGEMENT TRIAL REPORT

**REFERENCE: D2017/00766 (CEOAC) - D2018/01515**

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide Council with a summary of the Alternative Weed Management Trial Report.

### KEY ISSUE(S)

- The EMRC has successfully completed the alternative weed management trial and produced a report summarising the findings. The trial and report were key outputs of the Steaming to Success project funded by the Western Australian State Natural Resource Management Office.
- The trial was undertaken on the Railway Heritage Trail in Mount Helena within the Shire of Mundaring. Support was provided by the Shire of Mundaring and Jane Brook Catchment Group to complete the project.
- The project trialled a number of alternative weed management methods on different weed species. The report presented information on some of the strengths, weaknesses and applicability for each method.
- Information gained from the report will add to the existing body of knowledge on alternative weed management and will assist land managers who are investigating non-traditional methods of weed control.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Regional Services

### BACKGROUND

The EMRC has been investigating alternative weed management techniques in response to the community's interest in integrating non-traditional methods into a more holistic weed management regime. In 2015, the EMRC held a 'Working with Weeds' seminar to present the latest research and alternative weed management methods that are being utilised locally, nationally and internationally.

### REPORT

In 2016, the EMRC was successful in receiving funding from the Western Australian Government's State Natural Resource Management Program for the 'Steaming to Success' project. The project was developed to include an alternative weed management trial and an 'Innovative Weed Control Seminar and Site Tour' in order to discuss alternative weed management techniques and visit demonstration sites.

The alternative weed management trial was designed to determine the effectiveness of salt and vinegar, pine oil, pelargonic acid, super-saturated steam, competitive planting and mulch at a site alongside the Railway Heritage Trail in Mount Helena. Super-saturated steam was trialled using the EMRC's Steamwand SW700 machine purchased in 2015 with funding from the Department of Parks and Wildlife (now Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions), Rivers and Estuaries Division.

In order to determine the effectiveness of each treatment method, visual assessments of the weed percentage cover were carried out and photo monitoring was undertaken. Data was collected over a one year period to represent all of the seasons. Nine applications were applied in total to the treatment plots. A total of twenty plots were monitored. Data collected was a representation of the specific environmental conditions at the Mount Helena site.





### *Item 2.2 continued*

The Alternative Weed Management Trial Report was developed outlining the methodology, results, analysis and recommendations from the alternative weed management trial (see attachment). Some of the key learnings from the trial include:

- The process, resources and expected outcomes of alternative techniques may differ from traditional methods, and that this is important to take into account when planning a trial;
- Mulch has been shown to be very effective at managing weeds with minimal resource requirements;
- Competitive planting in conjunction with mulch and follow-up treatment is effective at managing weeds and has the added benefits of improved aesthetics and enhanced habitat values;
- Steam is also effective at managing most weeds with the exception of mature weeds or weeds with large underground energy storage systems;
- Pelargonic acid has been shown to be effective on some weeds provided the appropriate follow-up is carried out;
- Pine oil also has the ability to manage some weeds however the trialled product did present some barriers in its use; and
- Salt and vinegar is effective at managing weeds if all parts of the plant are covered with the solution and follow-up applications are completed.

The trial has successfully shown the effectiveness of a number of alternative weed management treatments at a specific site and highlighted some of their advantages and disadvantages. The results of the report can be utilised by weed managers as a guide for future trials and to implement non-traditional methods of weed management.

The EMRC's mulch from the Red Hill Waste Management Facility is certified to AS4554 standard and as such is weed free so this product may be an attractive option.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability

- 1.5 To contribute towards improved regional air, water and land quality and regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change.

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

The results of the report can be utilised by weed managers as a guide for future trials and to implement non-traditional methods of weed management.



*Item 2.2 continued*

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean City of Bayswater City of Belmont City of Kalamunda Shire of Mundaring City of Swan	The results of the report can be utilised by member Councils as a guide for future trials and to implement non-traditional methods of weed management.

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

Steaming to Success Alternative Weed Management Trial Report – December 2017 (Ref: D2018/01516)



Protecting Perth's Eastern Region 

## Steaming to Success Alternative Weed Management Trial Report



**December 2017**



natural resource  
management program



## Acknowledgements

This report was prepared by the Eastern Metropolitan Regional Council (EMRC) with the generous support of many organisations and individuals. Their contributions are gratefully acknowledged.

The 'Steaming to Success' project was co-funded by the Western Australian Government's State Natural Resource Management Program and the EMRC. The Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions (DBCA) Rivers and Estuaries Division funded the Steamwand SW700 machine used in the Steaming to Success project.

Technical advice, on-ground assistance and support was received from the Shire of Mundaring and the Friends of Railway Trail in Mount Helena.

The following people provided support and expertise to deliver the Innovative Weed Control Seminar and Site Tour: Jeremy Winer, Director, Weedtechnics; Josh Byrne, Director, Josh Byrne and Associates; Alex Devine, Natural Area Officer, City of Bayswater; Mike Norman, Chairman and Treasurer of Joondalup Community Coast Care Forum;; and community group members, Phil Cloran and Jennifer Catalano, Blackadder Woodbridge Catchment Group.

## Disclaimer

The results and recommendations of this report were compiled using data collected from visual assessment at a site under specific environmental conditions. The views and opinions expressed do not necessarily reflect those of the project funding bodies or partners.

## Terminology

Application(s)	refers to each of the treatment events in the trial.
Presentation Standard	refers to the acceptable appearance of a site that is being managed for weeds (Winer, 2014) as determined by the land manager. A Presentation Standard will determine the amount of weeds that can be tolerated at a site.
Treatment(s)	refers to the collective alternative weed management treatments used in the trial: steam; pelargonic acid; pine oil; salt and vinegar solution; mulch; and competitive planting.

## Table of Contents

<b>Acknowledgements .....</b>	<b>i</b>
<b>Disclaimer.....</b>	<b>i</b>
<b>Terminology .....</b>	<b>i</b>
<b>Table of Contents.....</b>	<b>ii</b>
<b>1 Introduction .....</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2 Methodology .....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>3 Results .....</b>	<b>9</b>
3.1 Control.....	9
3.2 Salt and Vinegar .....	14
3.3 Pine Oil .....	19
3.4 Pelargonic Acid .....	24
3.5 Steam.....	29
<b>4 Analysis of Results .....</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>5 Discussion .....</b>	<b>35</b>
<b>6 Recommendations .....</b>	<b>38</b>
<b>7 Conclusion.....</b>	<b>40</b>
<b>8 References .....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>9 Appendices .....</b>	<b>42</b>

# 1 Introduction

The EMRC have been investigating alternative weed management techniques in response to the community's interest in integrating non-traditional methods into a more holistic weed management regime.

In 2015, the EMRC held a 'Working with Weeds' seminar with the Weeds Network to present the latest research and alternative weed management methods that are being utilised locally, nationally and internationally. The Steamwand SW900 machine was demonstrated as one type of alternative technology. The seminar was well attended with over 80 guests representing landcare groups, local governments, state government departments, environmental contractors and consultants.

Following on from the seminar, the EMRC was successful in receiving additional funding from the Department of Parks and Wildlife (now Department of Biodiversity, Conservation and Attractions), Rivers and Estuaries Division to purchase a Steamwand SW700 steam weeding machine and to provide operator training for people to hire out the machine. To date, 63 people have completed operator training from 21 organisations, and the machine is hired out regularly.

In March 2016, in response to ongoing interest in other weed management treatments, the EMRC developed a grant titled 'Steaming to Success' which was successful in receiving funding from the Western Australian Government's State Natural Resource Management Program. The project was developed to include an alternative weed management trial and an 'Innovative Weed Control Seminar and Site Tour' in order to discuss alternative weed management techniques and visit demonstration sites. The project was finalised in October 2017.

This report provides information on the alternative weed management trial aspect of the Steaming to Success project, including methodology, results, analysis and recommendations from the trial.

## 1.1 Objectives of the Trial

The objectives of the trial were to:

- Assess the effectiveness of alternative (non-traditional) weed management controls/treatments over time to defined presentation standards;
- Raise awareness of alternative weed management techniques; and
- Investigate the potential of integrating these methods into mainstream weed management plans and regimes.

The results of the trial will add to existing knowledge relating to weed control and revegetation techniques.



## 1.2 Out of scope

Soil testing was not undertaken as it was outside the scope of the project. A cost analysis was also not undertaken as it was outside of the scope of the project.

## 1.3 Description of Trial Site

The trial was undertaken on a site alongside the Railway Heritage Trail in Mount Helena (Figure 1) close to Riley Road. The trail is a gravel track popular with recreational users. The trail is bordered by native bushland and non-irrigated grassy areas which are normally maintained by mowing and spraying up to three times per year.

The Presentation Standard of the site is guided by fire hazard reduction values, safety values for recreational users and aesthetic values.

The soil present is a clay loam with underlying remains of rock ballast from the railway. The average annual rainfall at the site is 863 mL (Bureau of Meteorology, 2017).

The site was selected based on ease of access for the Steamwand machine, delivery of mulch, planting and regular monitoring.

The scope of the project and the results obtained from the trial are unique to these environmental conditions. This should be taken into account when comparing the results of this report with other sites with differing environmental factors.



Figure 1. Alternative weed management trial site location

Common and scientific names of weeds identified within the trial plots are listed in Table 1. Common names will be used within the body of this report.

**Table 1. Plant species identified within trial plots**

<b>Common name</b>	<b>Scientific Name</b>
African lovegrass	* <i>Eragrostis curvula</i>
Cape tulip	* <i>Moraea</i> sp.
Capeweed	* <i>Arctotheca calendula</i>
Caustic weed	* <i>Euphorbia drummondii</i>
Dock	* <i>Rumex</i> sp.
Flatweed	* <i>Hypochaeris radicata</i>
Fluellen	* <i>Kickxia spuria</i>
Fumitory	* <i>Fumaria</i> sp.
Large clover (Trifolium)	* <i>Trifolium</i> sp.
Lupin	* <i>Lupinus cosentinii</i>
Native grasses	^ <i>Austrostipa</i> sp.
Perennial veldt	* <i>Ehrharta calycina</i>
Pimpernel	* <i>Anagallis arvensis</i>
Plantain	* <i>Plantago lanceolata</i>
Pom pom (Narrowleaf clover)	* <i>Trifolium angustifolium</i>
Pussytail (Hare's Tail Grass)	* <i>Lagurus ovatus</i>
Radish	* <i>Raphanus raphanistrum</i>
Ryegrass	* <i>Lolium rigidum</i>
Small clover (Trefoil)	* <i>Lotus angustissimus</i>
Sow Thistle	* <i>Sonchus oleraceus</i>
Staggerweed	* <i>Stachys arvensis</i>
Stink weed	* <i>Dittricha graveolens</i>
Storksbill	* <i>Erodium</i> sp.
Tagasaste	* <i>Chamaecytisus palmensis</i>
Verbascum	* <i>Verbascum virgatum</i>
Vetch	* <i>Vicia hirsuta</i>
Wild oats	* <i>Avena</i> sp.
Wireweed	* <i>Polygonum aviculare</i>

\* Weed species

^Native grasses

## 2 Methodology

### 2.1 Alternative Treatments

The following alternative weed management treatments were used on a range of different weeds present at the trial site. They were selected as being representative of the most common alternative treatments currently available to local governments and community groups.

#### Salt and Vinegar Solution

Vinegar or acetic acid (at the correct concentration) has the ability to break down leaf cuticles causing them to leak and dry out. Salt has the ability to dehydrate plant cells. Salt and vinegar combined make an effective non-selective herbicide. It is important the herbicide is applied to all parts of the exposed plant.

#### Pine Oil

Pine oil is phytotoxic, meaning it is toxic to plants. Similarly to acetic acid, it works by desiccating plant cell walls so their contents leak and dry out. Pine oil also acts as a pre-



emergent herbicide by rendering weed seed unviable. It is important to coat all of the target plant with the herbicide to achieve the desired effect.

### **Pelargonic Acid**

Pelargonic acid has a similar effect on weeds as acetic acid and pine oil and must be applied to all living parts of the plant to be effective. A spray solution of pelargonic acid (at the correct concentration) penetrates living plant cells and causes tissue damage leading to plant death. Pelargonic acid naturally occurs in many plants and some foods that we eat.

Please read manufacturer recommendations on product labels before using any of the above treatments.

### **Super-saturated Steam**

The optimal temperature to control weeds using this technique is between 98°C - 103°C. The combination of saturated steam and water at 100°C delivers thermal shock to the weed. The rapid transfer of lethal heat destroys the plant cellular structure, thereby providing an effective method of weed control. Steam and hot water together will penetrate the meristematic cells of a plant (the parts where new growth occurs) to reduce the likelihood of the plant re-sprouting post-treatment (Winer, 2014).

### **Competitive (dense) Planting of Ground Covers**

Competitive planting using native ground covers was selected as these plants spread laterally and have the potential to out-compete weeds for nutrients, moisture and space. This treatment is complemented by weed removal within the plant wells to give the ground covers the competitive advantage.

### **Mulch**

Mulch has the ability to control weeds and suppress weed seed germination by smothering and reducing seed access to sunlight. Mulch helps retain soil moisture and protects the soil against erosion assisting native plant survival.

## 2.2 Trial Plot Layout

Five 3 metre x 16 metre plots were used to conduct the trial; each plot was then divided into four 3 metre x 4 metre sub-plots. Plots were measured out using a 100 metre measuring tape on a reel and marked at the corners with wooden stakes painted in yellow to increase visibility.

The trial was set up to distinguish four different combinations of each of the five treatments to assess the most effective treatment and/or combination. The five treatments being: a Control; Salt and Vinegar; Pine Oil; Pelargonic Acid; and (super-saturated) Steam. Each plot included a treatment only sub-plot and one combination sub-plot each of the treatment plus (competitive) planting; treatment plus mulch and planting; and treatment plus mulch (Figure 2).

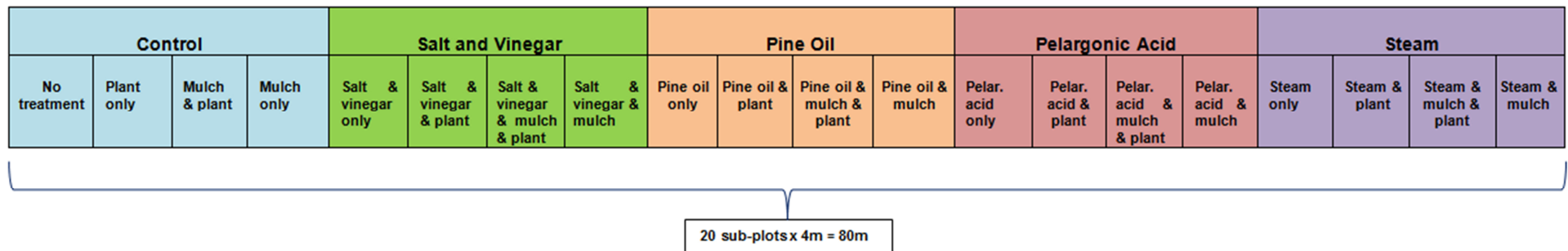


Figure 2. Alternative weed management trial plot layout

## 2.3 Treatment Applications

The first application of the Salt and Vinegar, Pine Oil, Pelargonic Acid and Steam treatments was applied to trial plots in the afternoon of 1 July 2016.

### Mulch

Tree pruning mulch from the Shire of Mundaring was applied to the allocated mulch plots at 10 cm thickness by contract labour on 15 July 2016 (14 days after the first application of all treatments).

### Competitive (dense) Planting of Ground Covers

Competitive planting sub-plots were planted by contract labour and a team of Green Army participants. The plots were planted after the initial treatments were applied and the corresponding treatment withholding period had passed (manufacturer safety and instruction labels were followed for specific withholding periods).

The following species of native ground covers, *Chorizema cordatum*, *Kennedia prostrata*, *Kennedia coccinea*, *Patersonia occidentalis* and *Hardenbergia comptoniana*, were planted at four plants per square metre and spaced randomly.

### Control Plot

On 21 July 2016 following the mulch application, native ground cover plants were planted into one non-mulched and one mulched sub-plot.

### Salt and Vinegar Solution

Trained and licenced Shire of Mundaring Landcare Officers applied a ready-to-use premixed solution of Salt and Vinegar (90g/L Acetic Acid, 40g/L Sodium Chloride) solution to the above ground parts of the weeds using a backpack sprayer. The first application was carried out on 1 July 2016 to all four sub-plots.

On 21 July 2016, native ground covers were planted into one non-mulched and one mulched sub-plot. For subsequent Salt and Vinegar solution application dates refer to Table 2.

### Pine Oil

A Pine Oil concentration of 680 g/L at a mixing rate of 200 mL per litre of water was used in the trial. The product was applied by a licenced contractor using a boom spray unit mounted to a quad-bike. Only two applications were applied during the trial as per the manufacturer's recommendation which stipulated that no more than two applications per year could be applied to a treated area. The first application was completed on 1 July 2016 to all four sub-plots followed by the second and final application on 2 August 2016.

On 21 July 2016, native plants were planted into one non-mulched and one mulched sub-plot.

The final application of Pine Oil was applied to the Pine Oil Only sub-plot as the boom-spray application method does not allow spraying in between dense plantings. The mulched plots were not sprayed either as there were no weeds present.

### Pelargonic Acid

The Pelargonic Acid product used contained 60% active ingredient. It was initially mixed with water at 5% (medium rate per manufacturer's instructions) and applied on 1 July 2016 by licenced Shire of Mundaring Landcare Officers using a backpack sprayer.

The initial application had little effect on the weeds present. Contact was made with the manufacturer and, per manufacturer's recommendation, the mixing rate was increased to 7% and used in the second application on 2 August 2016 and successive treatments.

Planting of the Pelargonic Acid and Plant sub-plot was delayed because the initial treatment at a rate of 5% and secondary treatment at 7% were both ineffective. It is thought that the secondary treatment of 7% was not applied as liberally as is required for the product to be effective.

The Pelargonic Acid, Plant and Mulch sub-plot was planted on 15 July 2016.

The third application of Pelargonic Acid solution (repeat of second application) was applied on 16 August 2016, delaying planting of the Pelargonic Acid and Plant sub-plot until 31 August 2016. For subsequent Pelargonic Acid solution application dates refer to Table 2.

Hand weeding of Plantain was conducted on 16 March 2017 for all Pelargonic Acid trial plots as this treatment was deemed ineffective for managing Plantain. The removal of Plantain was undertaken to allow for further observation of other weed species' response to Pelargonic Acid treatments.

### **Super-saturated Steam**

The Steamwand SW700 machine was used throughout the trial by trained EMRC Officers to apply the Steam treatment. The machine includes a boiler, water pump and 1,000 L water tank mounted to a registered trailer. The 30 metre hose delivered super-saturated steam to the weeds through a lance with a closed head attachment fixed to the end. The vacuum-like head attachment concentrated steam to a 30 cm by 15 cm area. This allowed more area to be covered and was quicker than if the open-head attachment was used.

The first treatment was applied to all sub-plots on 1 July 2016 avoiding any native grasses present on the plot.

Native ground covers were planted on 15 July 2016 into the Steam and Plant and Steam, Plant and Mulch sub-plots. For subsequent Steam application dates refer to Table 2.

## **2.4 Monitoring**

Two forms of monitoring were carried out during the trial:

- Photo monitoring; and
- Percentage cover using visual assessment.

Before every application photos were taken of each sub-plot facing north, east and west. At the same time, percentage cover of weeds, natives and mulch was recorded using visual assessments. The final monitoring was conducted at the end of the trial with two additional monitoring events occurring in August 2016 and February 2017. These methods were used for each of the 20 sub-plots over the course of the trial (see Table 2 for dates).

## **2.5 Trial Timeline**

The initial baseline monitoring was conducted on the morning of 1 July 2016 with photo monitoring and percentage cover data recorded prior to the first application of each treatment. The first treatments were applied in the afternoon of 1 July 2016.

Six applications of each treatment were applied in winter 2016, spring 2016, summer 2016/2017 and autumn 2017 (see Table 2 for dates).

Monitoring was undertaken on the morning of each treatment application and intermittently throughout the trial to assess the effectiveness of the previous treatment application. A total of nine monitoring rounds were completed between July 2016 and July 2017 (Table 2) to give an accurate seasonal representation.

The final treatment was applied on 28 April 2017, with final monitoring conducted on 5 July 2017.

In line with traditional weed management techniques, the plant wells of all plots were hand weeded as required. Hand weeding of the plant wells was undertaken after the monitoring round was completed, and before the treatments were applied in the afternoons. The reason for hand weeding was to reduce spray contact with native ground cover plantings.

**Table 2. Monitoring and treatment timeline detailing what occurred at each visit to the trial site**

Visit	Date	Treatment application	Monitoring round (photos & %age cover)	Photo monitoring only	Notes
1	1 July 2016	1	1	-	Baseline data and first treatment application. Pelargonic Acid rate was 5%
2	5 July 2016	-	-	Yes	Photo monitoring 4 days after treatment application
3	15 July 2016	-	-	Yes	Photo monitoring before contractor mulching and planting of 'Steam, Plant and Mulch', 'Steam and Plant' and 'Pelargonic, Plant and Mulch'
4	21 July 2016	-	-	-	Green Army planted the following sub-plots 'Pine Oil, Plant and Mulch', 'Pine Oil and Plant', 'Salt and Vinegar, Plant and Mulch', 'Salt and Vinegar and Plant', 'Control, Plant and Mulch' and 'Control Plant Only'
5	2 August 2016	2	2	-	Pelargonic Acid rate increased to 7%. Second and final Pine Oil application to 'Pine Oil Only plot'.
6	16 August 2016	-	3	-	An additional application of Pelargonic Acid at 7% was applied.
7	31 August 2016	-	-	-	EMRC planted 'Pelargonic Acid and Plant' plot.
8	16 September 2016	3	4	-	Monitoring and treatment application

Visit	Date	Treatment application	Monitoring round (photos & %age cover)	Photo monitoring only	Notes
9	21 October 2016	4	5	-	Monitoring and treatment application
10	3 February 2017	-	6	-	Monitoring only
11	16 March 2017	5	7	-	Monitoring and treatment application
12	28 April 2017	6	8	-	Monitoring and treatment application
13	5 July 2017	-	9	-	Final monitoring

## 3 Results

### 3.1 Control

The Control plot was divided into four sub-plots in order to compare the effectiveness of mulch and competitive planting excluding other forms of treatment. The Control No Treatment sub-plot would be considered a 'true control' as it had no treatment at all.

#### 3.1.1 Control - No Treatment

The Control No Treatment sub-plot (Figure 3) shows a high degree of variability in percentage of weed cover throughout the trial. Wild oats and Flat weed were the most prevalent weed species having the highest percentage cover throughout the trial.

In July 2016 at the start of the trial, Wild oats and Flat weed cover was 37% and 40% respectively. Wild oats cover increased to 60% by October 2016 before decreasing to 0% by February 2017. Wild oats remained at 0% cover until starting to increase again by July 2017 measuring 9%. Flat weed had increased to 42% cover by August 2016 before reducing to 0% in February 2017. Flat weed had increased to 20% cover by March 2017 then decreased to 4% before increasing again to 50% by July 2017.

All of the other weeds except Small clover were at or less than 5% cover until the last monitoring in July where a few saw a slight increase. Small clover had increased from 1-2% to 13% cover by October 2016 before showing a decrease to 0% in February and March 2017. By the end of the trial, Small clover cover had increased to 5%.

Plantain and Perennial veldt were recorded as 4% and 5% cover at the start of the trial before both decreasing to 0% by February 2017. Both species then increased in cover with Perennial veldt recorded at 7% and Plantain recorded at 15% by the end of the trial.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.2.

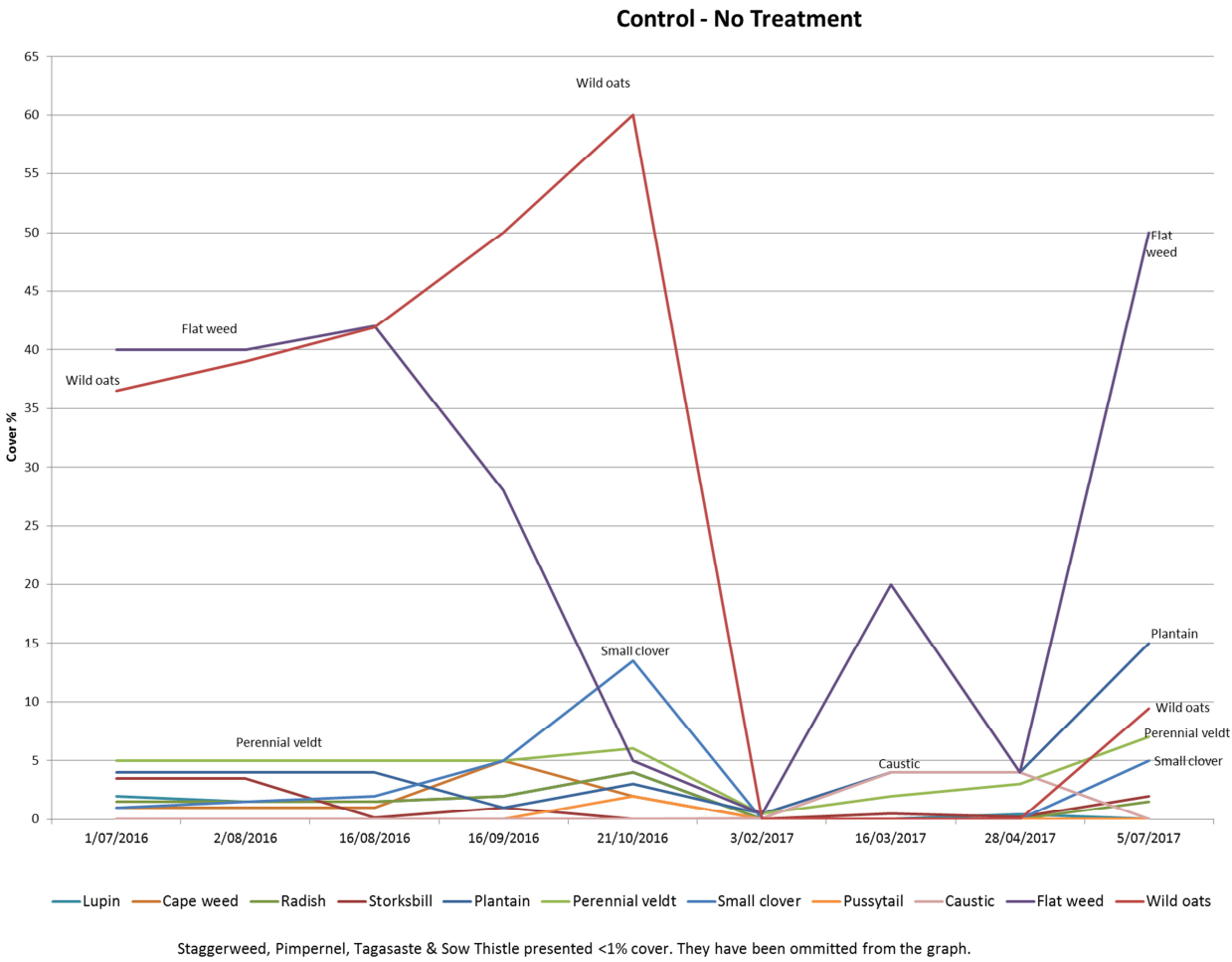


Figure 3. Percentage cover of weeds at Control No Treatment sub-plot over the course of the trial

### 3.1.2 Control - Plant Only

The Plant Only sub-plot (Figure 4) of the Control plot had native ground covers planted on 21 July 2016. Flat weed and Wild oats were the most abundant weeds present prior to planting, at 35% and 40% cover respectively, followed by Perennial veldt at 5% cover. Small clover had increased to 10% by October 2016, then decreased to 0% before increasing to 8% cover by July 2017.

Native ground covers planted increased in percentage cover to 5% by mid-August 2016. However, throughout the trial the cover of native plants decreased steadily to 1% by July 2017.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.3.

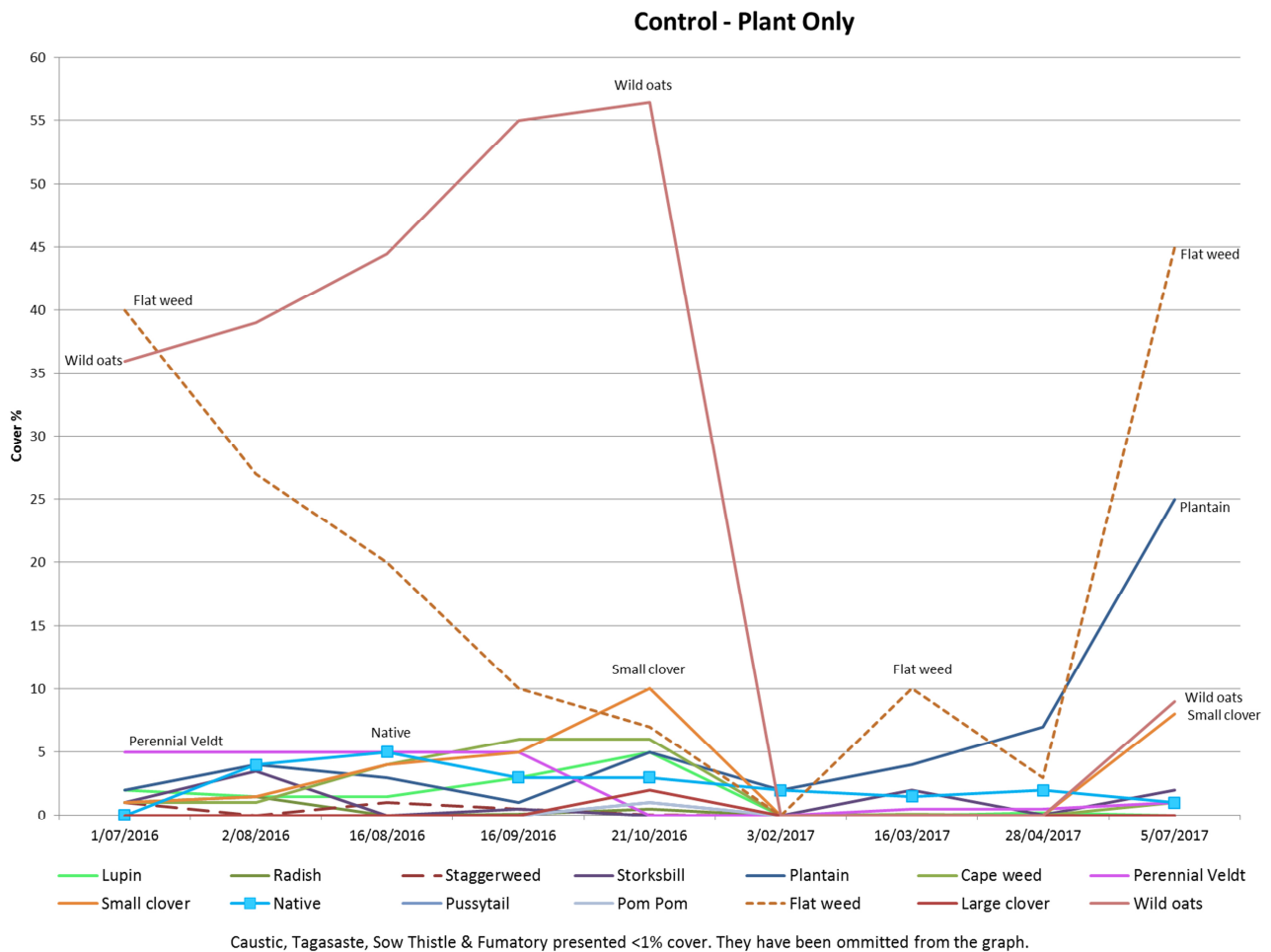


Figure 4. Percentage cover of weeds and native ground covers at Control - Plant Only sub-plot over the course of the trial



### 3.1.3 Control - Plant and Mulch

Wild oats and Flat weed were the most abundant weeds at the start of the trial in the Control Plant and Mulch sub-plot at 36% and 40% cover respectively (Figure 5). Following application of mulch and plants, cover of all but one weed reduced to 0%, with the exception of Plantain with less than 1% cover. Plantain had increased slightly to 4% cover by February 2017 before reducing to less than 1% as a result of hand weeding the plant wells (keeping consistency across the trial). Plantain had increased again to 5% cover by April 2017 then decreased to 4% by July 2017.

Following planting at the start of the trial, the cover of native plants was estimated to be 5% which showed a reduction to 1% in September and October 2016 before increasing again to 4% by July 2017. Flat weed had increased slightly to 2% cover recorded in August 2016 after mulching before decreasing to and remaining at less than 1% cover for the remainder of the trial.

Perennial veldt cover increased following mulching to 1% recorded in August 2016 before decreasing to 0% and again increasing to 4% by April 2017.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.4.

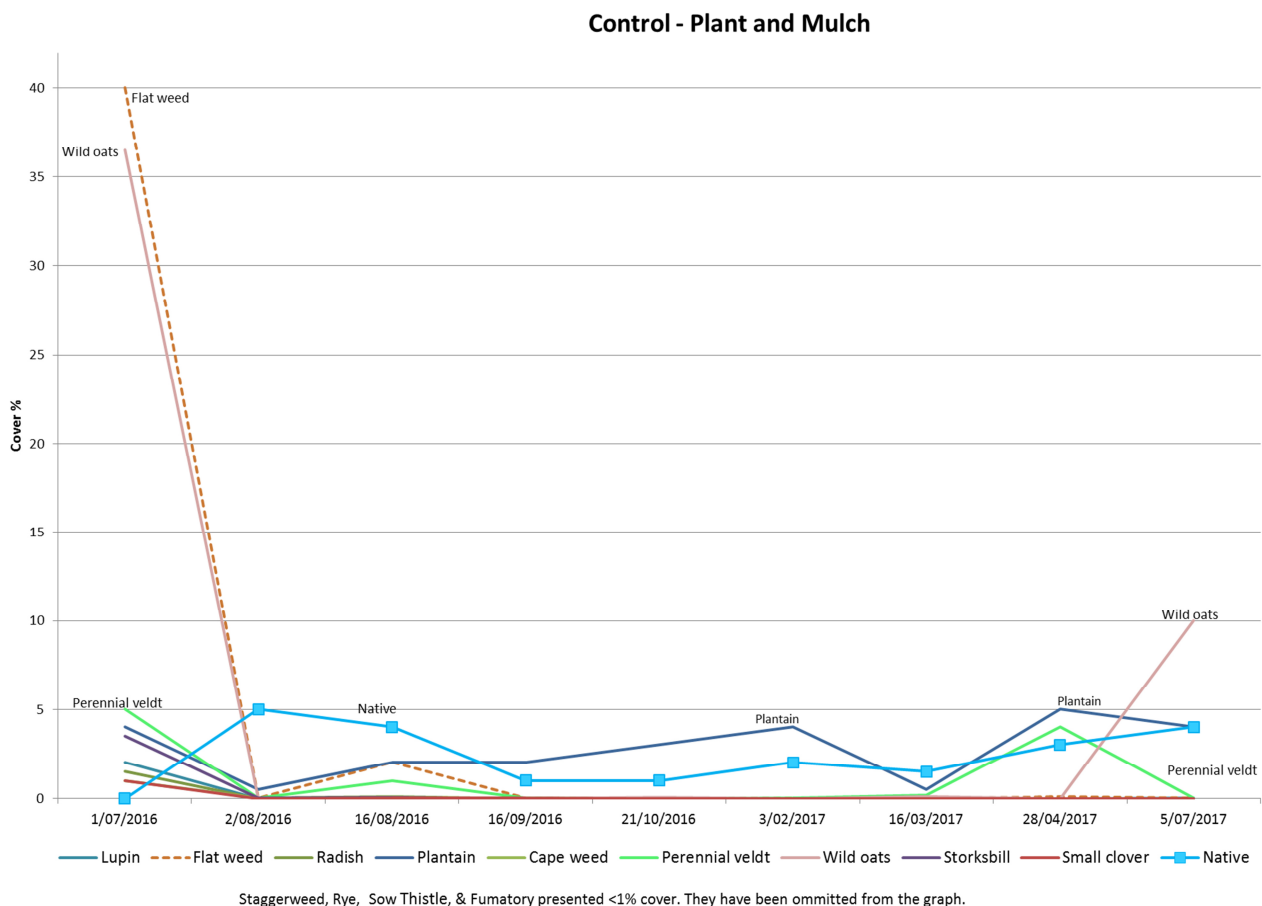


Figure 5. Percentage cover of weeds and native ground covers at Control/ Plant and Mulch sub-plot over the course of the trial

### 3.1.4 Control - Mulch Only

Control Mulch Only sub-plot had the highest percentage cover of Flat weed and Wild oats initially with 40% and 36% respectively (Figure 6). As evident from the graph, all weed species reduced to and remained at less than 5% cover for the remainder of the trial. Perennial veldt and Plantain increased slightly in February 2017 and were recorded at 2% and 1% cover respectively. Wild oats had increased by the end of the trial to 2% as recorded in July 2017.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.5.

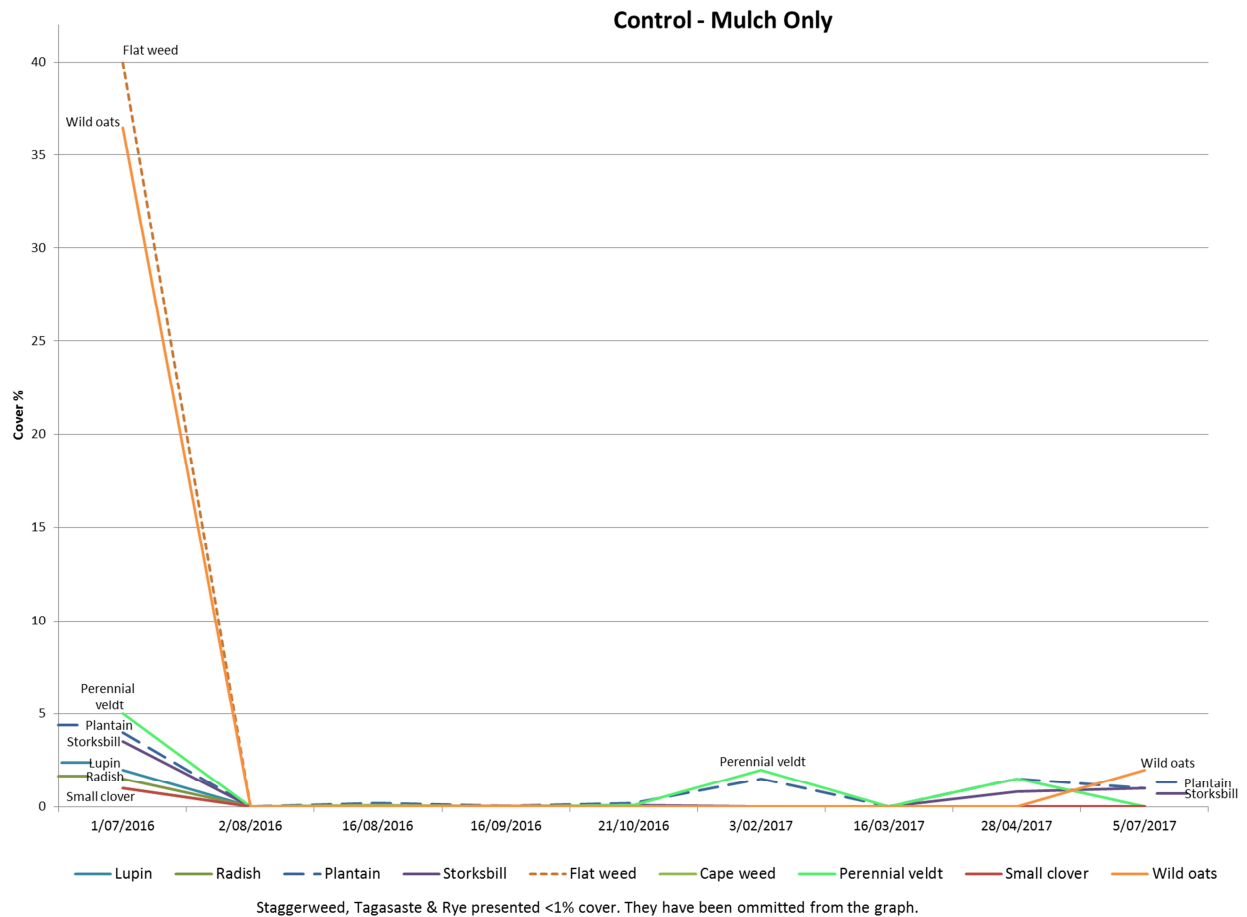


Figure 6. Percentage cover of weeds at Control/ Mulch Only sub-plot over the course of the trial

## 3.2 Salt and Vinegar

### 3.2.1 Salt and Vinegar Only

Salt and Vinegar Only sub-plot (Figure 7) had 14% cover of Cape weed and 13% cover each of Flat weed, Storksbill and Wild oats at the start of the trial. Perennial veldt and Staggerweed had cover of 5% each, Small clover had 3%, Plantain 2% and Lupin 1%. A degree of variability in the results was observed between the 1 July 2016, 2 August 2016 and 16 September 2016 applications, in particular with Wild oats. The results from the first application were negligible compared to the second application which proved to be very successful in decreasing Wild oats cover from 15% to 4%. A further application on 16 September 2016 had no effect on Wild oats cover as it increased to 10%. A decrease in cover to 9% was recorded on 21 October 2016. These results were observed during the active growth period for Wild oats before the natural decline was observed over summer as the species dies off.

All other weeds remained at or less than 1% cover with minor fluctuations in line with each application.

Native grasses present on the sub-plot experienced an overall increase over time measuring less than 1% cover at the start of the trial and 2% at the end of trial.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.18.

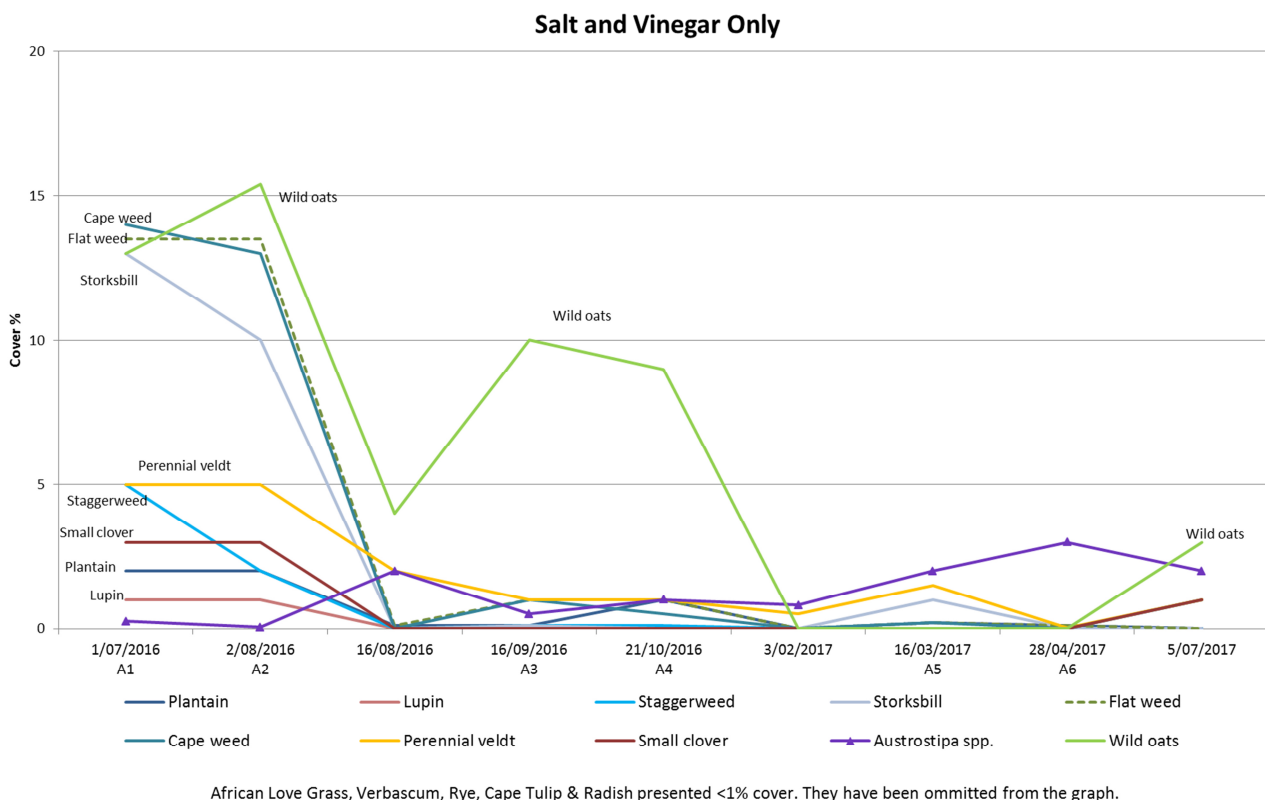


Figure 7. Percentage cover of weeds and native grasses at Salt and Vinegar Only sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

### 3.2.2 Salt and Vinegar and Plant

Flat weed was the dominant weed in the Salt and Vinegar and Plant sub-plot at the start of the trial measuring 30% cover, followed by Storksbill at 17% and Cape weed at 16%. Other weeds present were Staggerweed, Wild oats and Perennial veldt at 5% cover each, Small clover at 3%, Plantain at 2% and Lupin at 1% (Figure 8). Following the first application, all weeds except Plantain decreased. Following the second application, most weeds measured 0% cover in August 2016 (including Plantain), however Perennial veldt and Wild oats increased. Perennial veldt peaked at 5% as recorded in September 2016 and then fluctuated in line with each treatment application. Wild oats peaked at 7% cover as recorded in October 2016 before decreasing to 0% by February 2017. At the end of the trial, Wild oats was recorded at 3% cover, Perennial veldt, Staggerweed and Cape weed at 2% each, and Small clover, Storksbill and Flat weed at 1% each.

Native ground covers planted at the start of the trial increased to 5% cover by August 2016 before decreasing to 1% by February 2017.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.19.

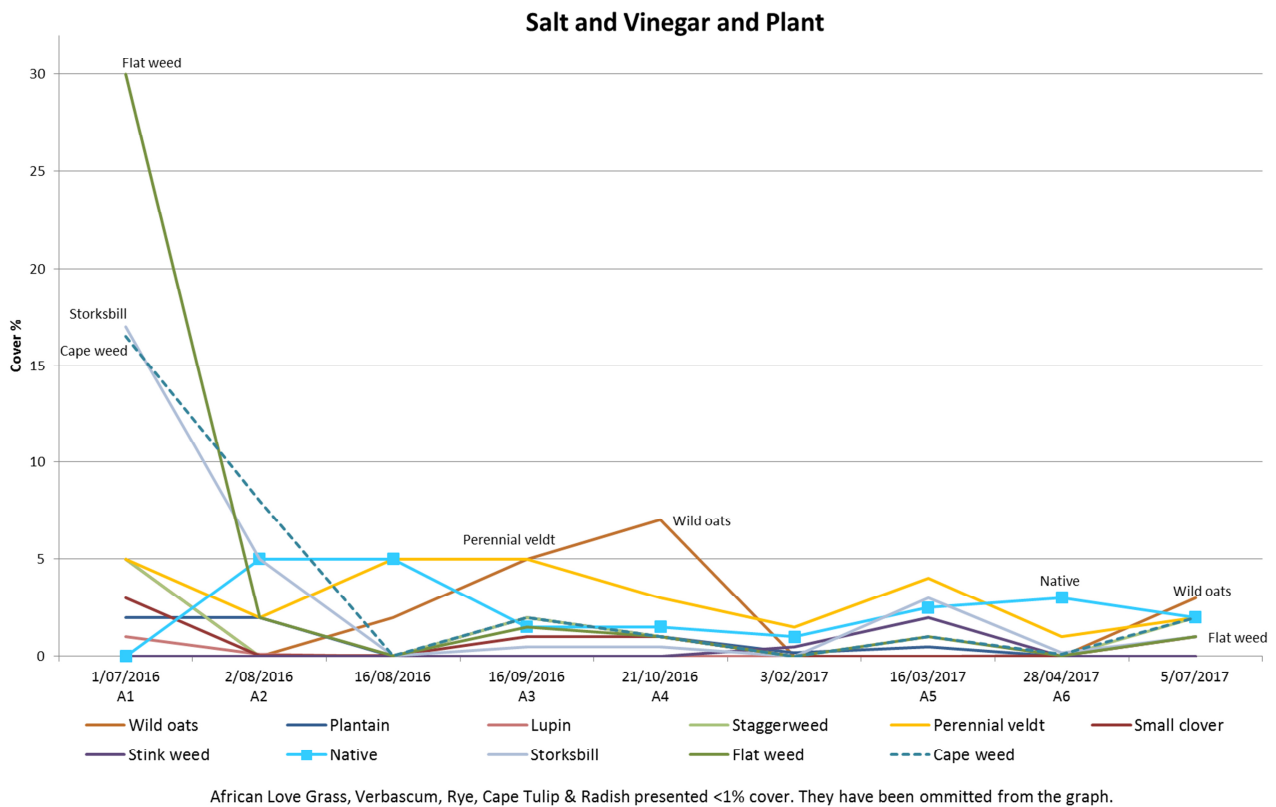


Figure 8. Percentage cover of weeds and native ground covers at Salt and Vinegar and Plant sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

Photo 1 shows the variable effects of Salt and Vinegar on Wild oats. Please note the grass tufts in the foreground are native grasses and were not sprayed. The first application on 1 July 2016 had negligible effect on the Wild oats as recorded on 2 August 2016. The second round of application on 2 August 2016 indicated an effective control of Wild oats as recorded on 16 August 2016.



**Photo 1: Effects of Salt and Vinegar on Wild oats (2 August 2016 – left, 16 August 2016 - right)**

### 3.2.3 Salt and Vinegar, Plant and Mulch

Flat weed was the dominant weed in the Salt and Vinegar, Plant and Mulch sub-plot at the start of the trial measuring 40% cover, followed by Storksbill at 23% and Perennial veldt and Plantain at 8% each. Other weeds present were Small clover, Plantain and Wild oats at 5% cover each, and Cape weed at 1% (Figure 9). Following the first Salt and Vinegar application and application of mulch, all weeds measured 0% cover. By February 2017, Plantain cover had increased to 1.5% and Perennial veldt to 1%. By the end of the trial, Wild oats was the only weed present measuring 1% cover.

Native ground covers planted at the start of the trial increased to 14% cover by August 2016 before decreasing to and remaining at 2% as recorded in September and October 2016. From February 2017, native ground covers increased sharply, measuring 71% at the end of the trial.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.20.

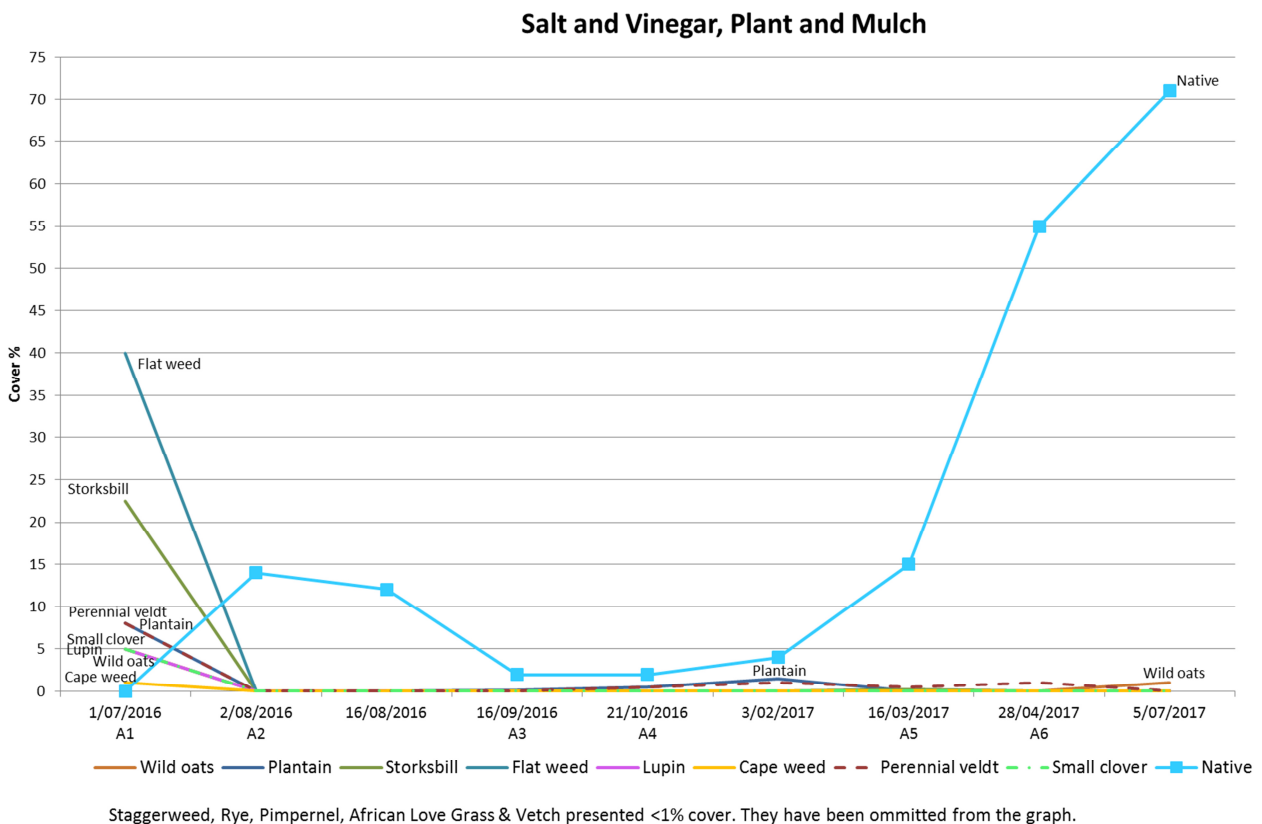


Figure 9. Percentage cover of weeds and native ground covers at Salt and Vinegar, Plant and Mulch sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

### 3.2.4 Salt and Vinegar and Mulch

Before the first treatment application Flat weed was most abundant in the Salt and Vinegar and Mulch sub-plot measuring 40% cover (Figure 10). Storksbill was second with 20% cover, followed by Wild oats at 11%, Perennial veldt at 8%, Small clover and Lupin at 5% each, Plantain at 4% and Cape weed at 1%. Following the first application of Salt and Vinegar solution and mulch, all weeds measured 0% cover. Plantain and Perennial veldt had each increased to 2% cover by October 2016 monitoring. In March 2017, cover of Plantain and Perennial veldt had reduced to less than 1% and 0% respectively. Perennial veldt cover increased again by April 2017 to 2%. By the end of the trial, Wild oats cover had increased to 2% while Perennial veldt was measured at 1% cover.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.21.

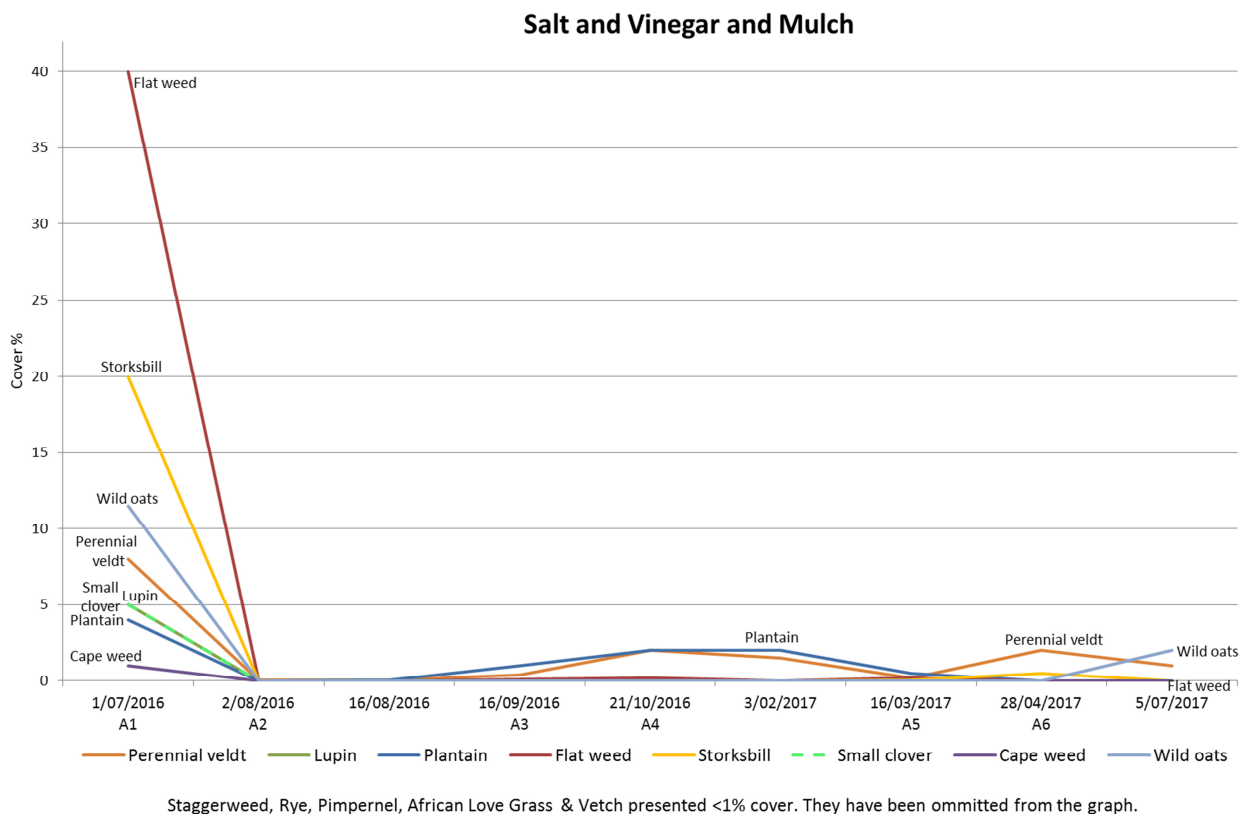


Figure 10. Percentage cover of weeds at Salt and Vinegar and Mulch sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

### 3.3 Pine Oil

#### 3.3.1 Pine Oil Only

Perennial veldt and Wild oats were most abundant at Pine Oil Only sub-plot at the start of the trial with percentage cover of 15% each (Figure 11). Flatweed had 10% cover, Cape weed and Plantain 8% and Storksbill and Lupin 5% cover each. Large clover and Staggerweed were present at 2% and 1% cover respectively. Following the first application, all weeds except Cape weed and Storksbill decreased. Following the second and final Pine Oil application, all weeds decreased significantly with most presenting at 0% cover at the August 2016 monitoring, with the exceptions being Plantain at 2% and Storksbill, Cape weed and Perennial veldt at 1% each. Most weeds remained at 0% cover or had increased very slightly between August 2016 and March 2017. During this period, Wild oats, Plantain and Perennial veldt increased slightly to 7%, 4% and 3% respectively.

In March 2017, the only weeds present were Stink weed with 5% cover, Rye with 3% and Perennial veldt with 2% cover. The following month, Rye decreased to 0% cover while Stink weed increased to 15% before measuring 0% in July 2017. Perennial veldt and Plantain increased significantly at the end of the trial to 25% and 20% respectively. Flat weed and Wild oats increased slightly measuring 1% cover each in July 2017.

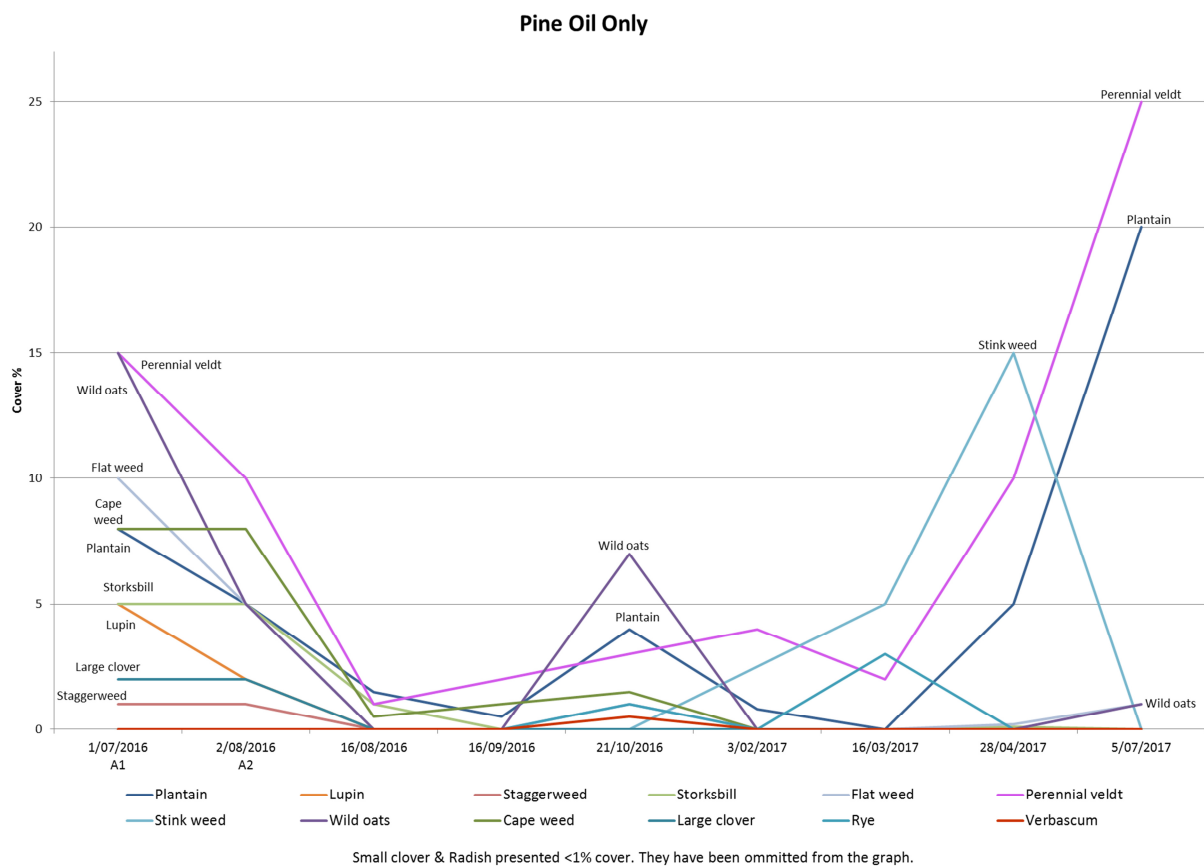


Figure 11. Percentage cover of weeds at Pine Oil Only sub-plot over the course of the trial (treatment applications represented using A1 and A2)



Photo 2 shows the Pine Oil Only sub-plot after the second and final application compared to the Pine Oil and Plant sub-plot after one application. Following this, the weeds in the Pine Oil and Plant sub-plot matured and set seed.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.14.



**Photo 2: The Pine Oil Only sub-plot in the foreground and the Pine Oil and Plant sub-plot in the mid-ground**

### 3.3.2 Pine Oil and Plant

Wild oats, Plantain and Flat weed were the most abundant weeds in the Pine Oil and Plant sub-plot at the start of the trial with percentage cover of 15%, 10% and 10% respectively (Figure 12). Storksbill and Cape weed measured 8% cover each followed by Perennial veldt at 7% and Lupin at 5%. Following both the first and final applications of Pine Oil, cover of most weeds were reduced. However Wild oats increased significantly, peaking at 40% cover in October 2016 before decreasing to 0% by February 2017. Wild oats cover at the last monitoring in July 2017 measured 1%. Plantain returned to the same level of cover as pre-treatment following the initial application and then plateaued at 10% between August and October 2016 before decreasing to 3% in March 2017. Plantain measured 5% cover at the end of the trial. Flat weed and Storksbill measured slight increases in August 2016 following the initial decrease after the Pine oil was applied. Cover of both Flat weed and Storksbill decreased to 0% cover by February 2017 before increasing to 5% towards the end of the trial.

The native ground covers increased to and remained at 5% between August and October 2016 before decreasing to 1% in February and March 2017. Cover remained 2% from April through to July 2017.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.15.

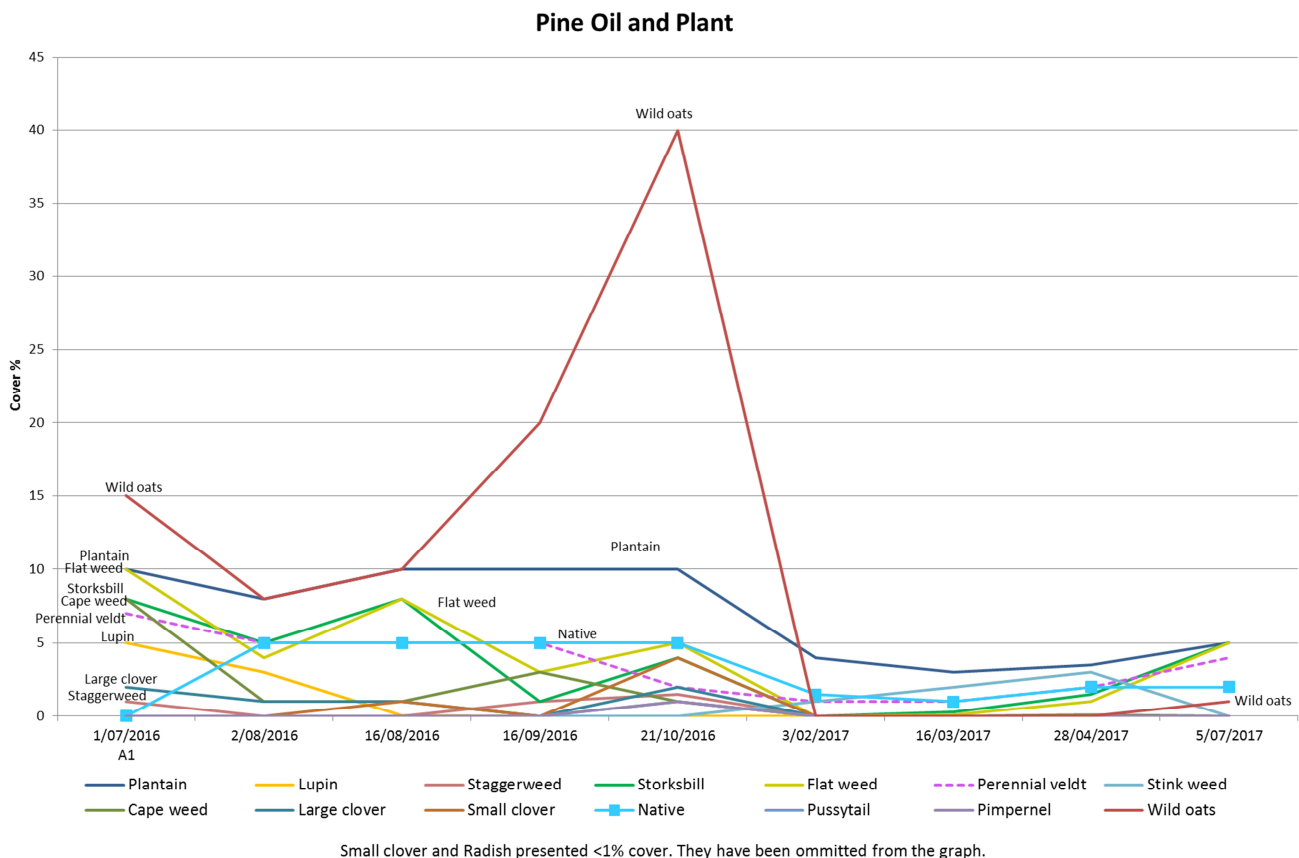


Figure 12. Percentage cover of weeds and native ground covers at Pine Oil and Plant sub-plot over the course of the trial (treatment application represented using A1)

### 3.3.3 Pine Oil, Plant and Mulch

Wild oats were the most abundant weed present at the start of the trial in the Pine Oil, Plant and Mulch sub-plot with 37% cover followed by Plantain, Flat weed and Cape weed with 15% each (Figure 13). Following the application of mulch and planting, all weeds with the exception of Plantain remained at less than 1% cover. Plantain cover was approximately 5% prior to hand weeding of plant wells in February 2017. Plantain cover had increased to 3% by the end of the trial. Wild oats cover was 2% and Cape weed 1% by the end of the trial.

Native ground covers increased to 5% in August 2016 and remained at this level until March 2017 when the cover increased sharply to 84% by the end of the trial.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.16.

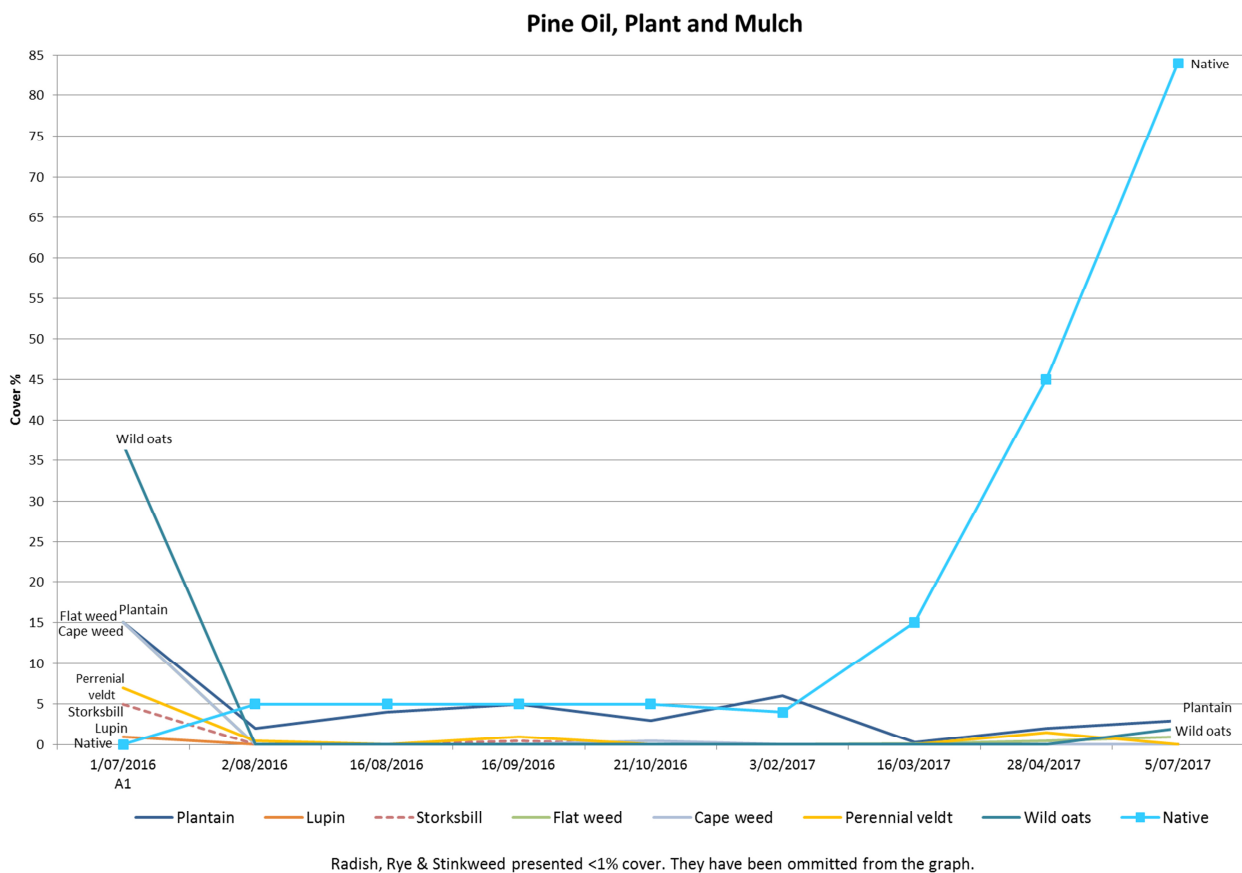


Figure 13. Percentage cover of weeds and native ground covers at Pine Oil, Plant and Mulch sub-plot over the course of the trial (treatment application represented using A1)

### 3.3.4 Pine Oil and Mulch

Pine Oil and Mulch sub-plot had the greatest cover of Wild oats (37%), followed by Cape weed, Plantain and Flat weed (15% each) at the start of the trial. Other weeds included Perennial veldt (7%), Storksbill (5%) and Lupin (1%) (Figure 14). Following the first and only application of Pine Oil and application of mulch in July 2016, cover of all weeds was recorded at 0% in August 2016. Plantain fluctuated between 1% and 2% before plateauing at 5% between April and July 2017. Wild oats was another weed that increased in cover to 5% by the end of the trial.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.17.

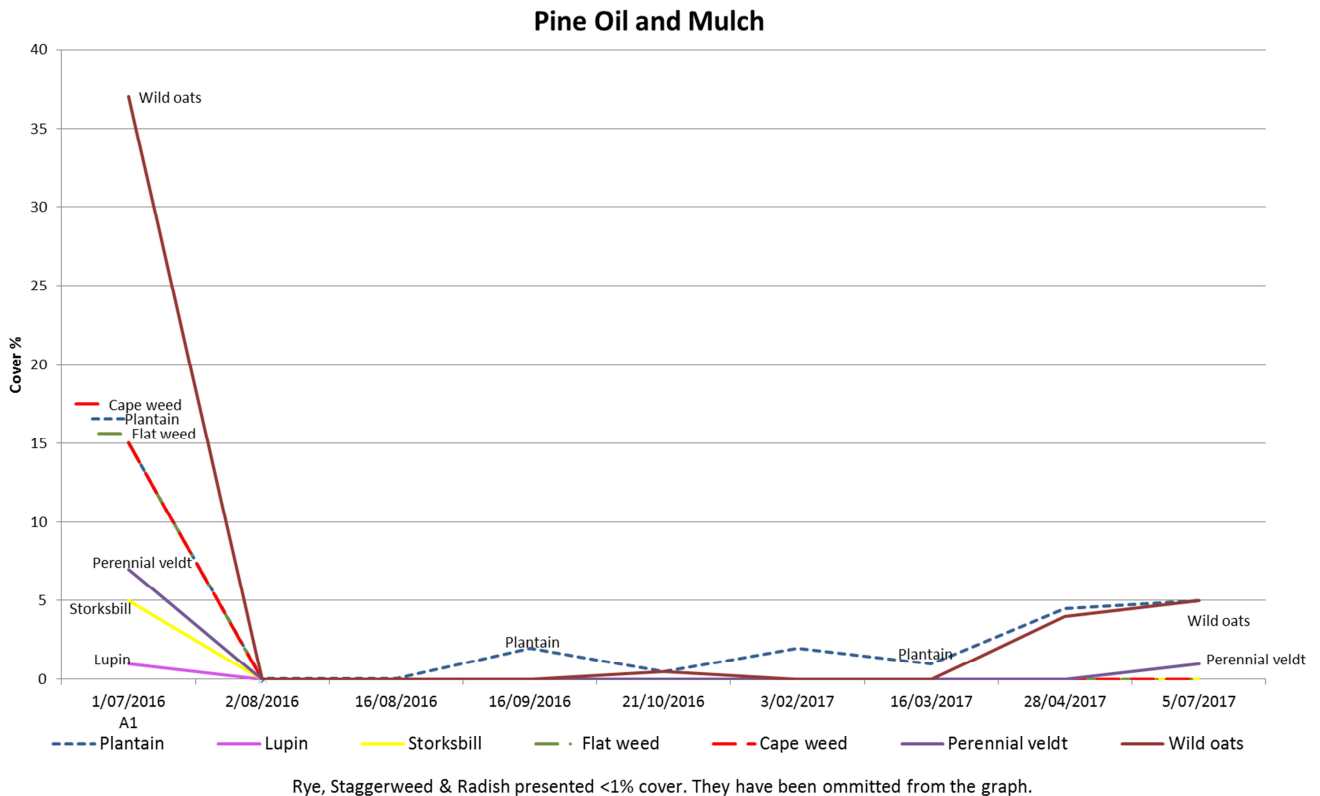


Figure 14. Percentage cover of weeds at Pine Oil and Mulch sub-plot over the course of the trial (treatment application represented using A1)

### 3.4 Pelargonic Acid

#### 3.4.1 Pelargonic Acid Only

The weeds recorded at the Pelargonic Acid Only sub-plot prior to treatment were Plantain 30% cover, Cape weed 20%, Wild oats 20% and Perennial veldt 10% (Figure 15). These values remained the same between the first and second applications. The application rate was increased to 7% for the second application round. Following this, there was a minor decrease in Plantain, Cape weed and Wild oats cover. Radish and Perennial veldt had a more significant decrease from 20% to 5% and from 10% to 2% cover respectively. On 16 August 2016, the second application was repeated at 7% (marked as A2.1 in Figure 15).

It was thought the Pelargonic solution on 2 August 2016 was insufficiently applied. Subsequent to the additional application, Cape weed and Wild oats decreased from 15% to 5% and 15% to 6% cover respectively. Wild oats spiked in October 2017. 72 mL of precipitation was recorded in early October before this monitoring event and potentially influenced the increase in Wild oats.

Plantain increased between the February and March applications to 35% cover. The Plantain was removed (hand weeded) on 16 March 2017 shown by the steep decline in cover recorded on 28 April 2017. Wild oats had increased significantly by the end of the trial to 76% cover. There was 164.8 mL of rain recorded between the 28 April 2017 and 5 July 2017 monitoring visits (see Appendix 9.1).

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.10.

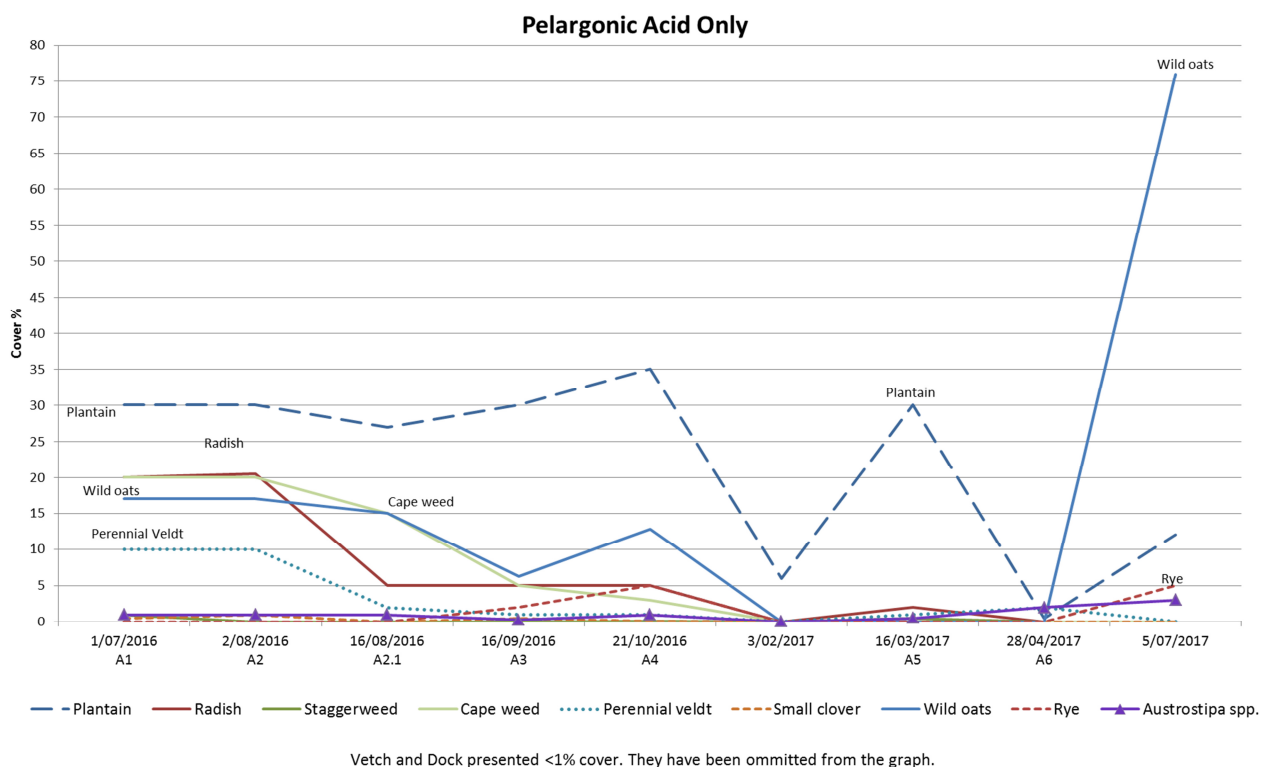


Figure 15. Percentage cover of weeds and native grasses at Pelargonic Acid sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

The effect of Pelargonic Acid on Cape weed and Wild oats are shown in Photo 3. Cape weed and Wild oats are flowering in the surrounding untreated areas suggesting the positive effect from the third and fourth Pelargonic Acid applications on these weeds. Unaffected Plantain is also prominent in both monitoring periods.



**Photo 3: Pelargonic Only plot following A2.1 applications (16 September 2016, left) and following A3**



### 3.4.2 Pelargonic Acid and Plant

Weed cover at the Pelargonic Acid and Plant sub-plot was recorded at 26% Plantain, 20% Radish, 20% Cape weed and 16% Wild oats (Figure 16) prior to treatment. There was no change in percentage cover following the first application on 1 July 2016, where Pelargonic Acid was applied at 5%. The second application of Pelargonic Acid on 2 August 2016 was applied at 7%, resulting in a slight decrease in weed cover of Plantain and Cape weed and an increase in Radish and Wild oats. A follow up application was carried out on 16 August 2016 using 7% Pelargonic Acid. Following subsequent applications, percentage cover of all four species decreased with an exception of Wild oats which increased to 30%. The fourth application reduced Wild oats to 0%. There were no Wild oats present at the time of sixth application however by the time of final monitoring Wild oats cover had increased to 76%. Of note, there was 164.8 mL of rain recorded between the 28 April 2017 and 5 July 2017 monitoring visits (see Appendix 9.1). The Plantain was removed (hand weeded) on 16 March 2017 as indicated by the steep decline in cover before the 28 April 2017 monitoring.

Perennial veldt cover was 5% at the start of the trial and remained constant until October 2016 where it increased to 7% before reducing to 1% after the fourth application. Between the fifth and sixth applications Perennial veldt cover returned to 5% and after the sixth application at the end of the trial was measured at 3%.

Native ground covers in Pelargonic Acid and Plant sub-plot were not planted at the same time as other sub-plots due to the follow-up/repeat application, as previously discussed. Native ground covers were planted on 31 August 2016, and were recorded at 4% cover on 16 September 2016. By the end of October 2016, cover of native plants had decreased to 1% and remained at 1% to the end of the trial.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.11.

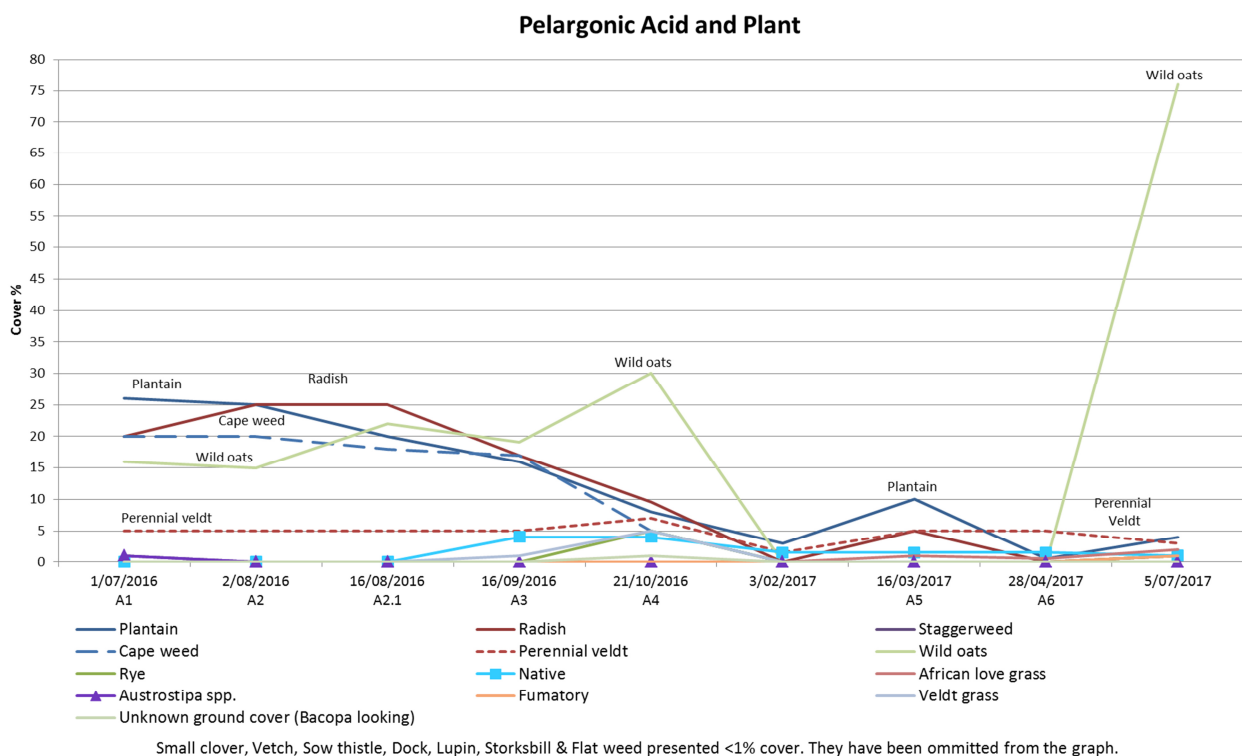


Figure 16. Percentage cover of weeds, native grasses and native ground covers at Pelargonic Acid and Plant sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

### 3.4.3 Pelargonic Acid, Plant and Mulch

Plantain was the most abundant weed present in the Pelargonic Acid, Plant and Mulch sub-plot at the start of the trial with 36% cover, followed by Perennial veldt 20%, Wild oats 19% and Cape weed 15% (Figure 17). Following the first application of Pelargonic Acid and mulch application, most weed cover was measured at 0%, however Radish was still present at 2% and Plantain, Cape weed and Perennial veldt at 1% each. Following the second application, Plantain continued to increase to 30% cover by March 2017. Hand weeding of Plantain was carried out after the monitoring was completed on 16 March 2017 before the fifth application. Following the hand removal of Plantain, the native ground covers increased significantly to 25% cover by the end of the trial in July 2017. During the last monitoring session, cover of Wild oats was recorded at 2%.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.12.

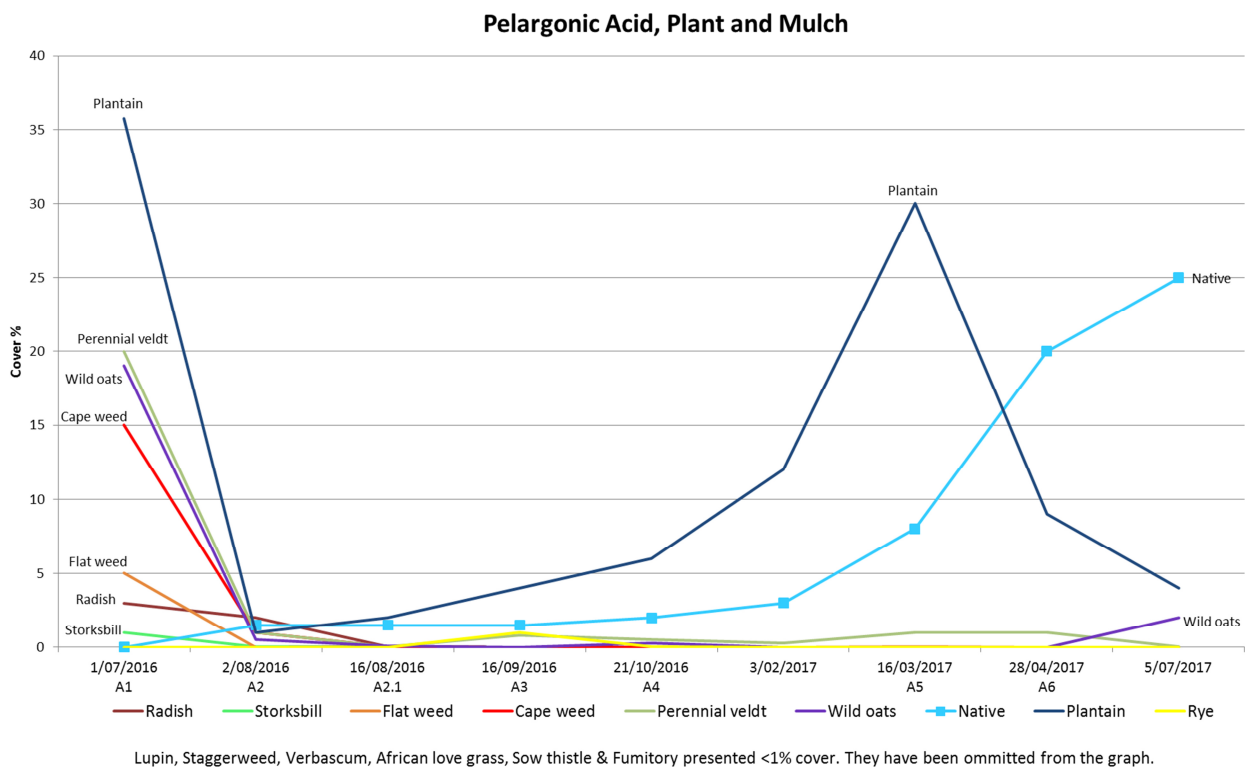


Figure 17. Percentage cover of weeds and native ground covers at Pelargonic Acid, Plant and Mulch sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)



### 3.4.4 Pelargonic Acid and Mulch

Prior to treatment, the Pelargonic Acid and Mulch sub-plot had greatest cover of Plantain and Wild oats at 30% and 20% respectively, followed by Cape weed and Radish at 10% and 8% respectively (Figure 18). Following the first application of Pelargonic Acid and application of mulch, most weed cover reduced to 0% with the exception of Radish which was recorded at 1% and Plantain and Perennial veldt at less than 1%. Most weeds remained at less than 1% cover throughout the trial with exception of Plantain and African lovegrass. Plantain continued to increase in cover to 12% by March 2017.

Hand weeding of Plantain was carried out after the monitoring was completed on 16 March 2017 before the fifth application. African lovegrass had increased to 2% cover by February 2017, then fluctuated between 2% and 3% cover to the end of the trial. Wild oats percentage cover increased slightly to 2% by the end of the trial.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.13.

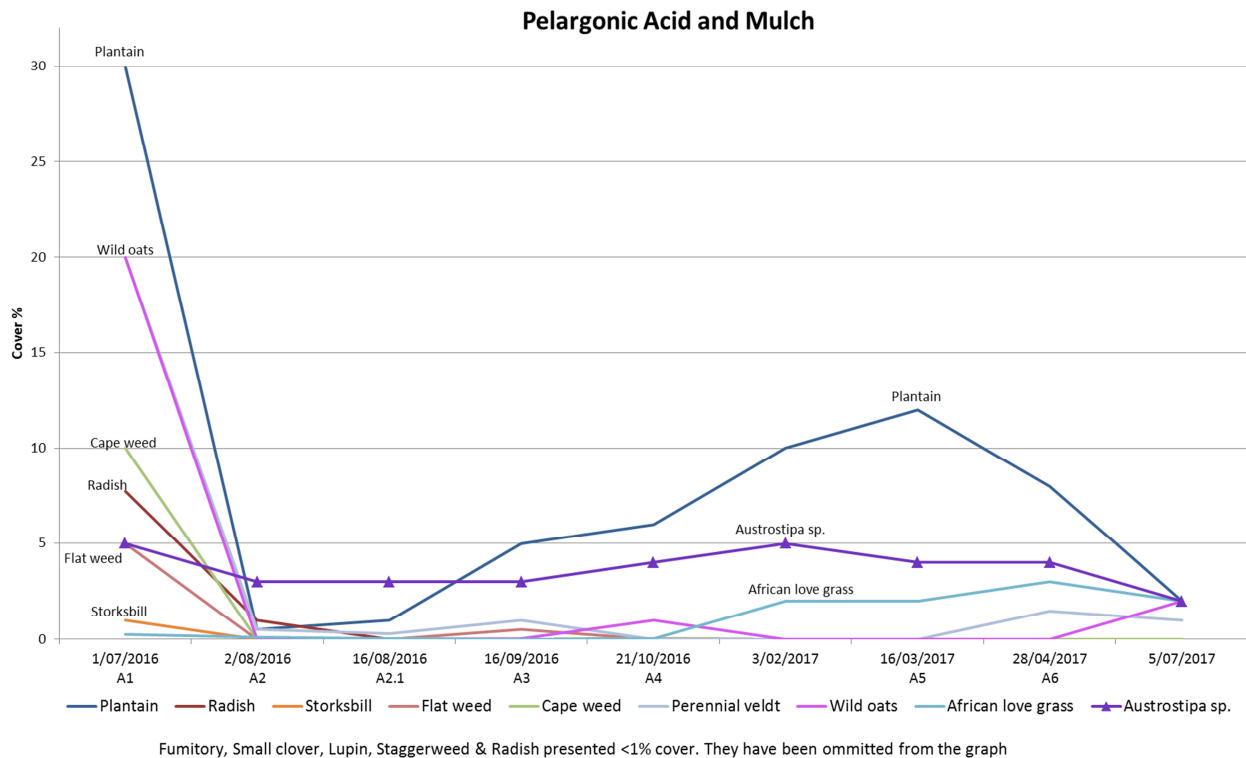


Figure 18. Percentage cover of weeds and native grasses at Pelargonic Acid and Mulch sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

### 3.5 Steam

#### 3.5.1 Steam Only

Before the treatment was applied to the Steam Only sub-plot, Storksbill had the highest cover at 30%, followed by Flat weed at 20% and Cape weed at 11% (Figure 19). Weeds with cover between 5% and 10% were Perennial veldt, Small clover, Wild oats and Plantain, with other weeds present with cover less than 5%, were Radish, Lupin and Large clover. Native grasses were also present at 3% cover.

The first Steam application reduced all weeds except Plantain and Storksbill to less than 1% cover, with the exception of native grasses which were avoided in the treatment process. Plantain was reduced to 1% by mid-August after the second application, however it increased to 5% between the second and third application. Following the fourth application, Plantain decreased to 1% cover reducing further to 0% by April 2017, then by July 2017 had increased to 3% cover.

Small clover increased to 4% by October 2016 then reduced to 0% after the third treatment; by July 2017 it had increased to 15% cover. Native grasses cover increased over the course of the trial with 6% recorded at the last monitoring event. Perennial veldt increased to 10% by the end of the trial from 0% cover after the first Steam application.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.6.

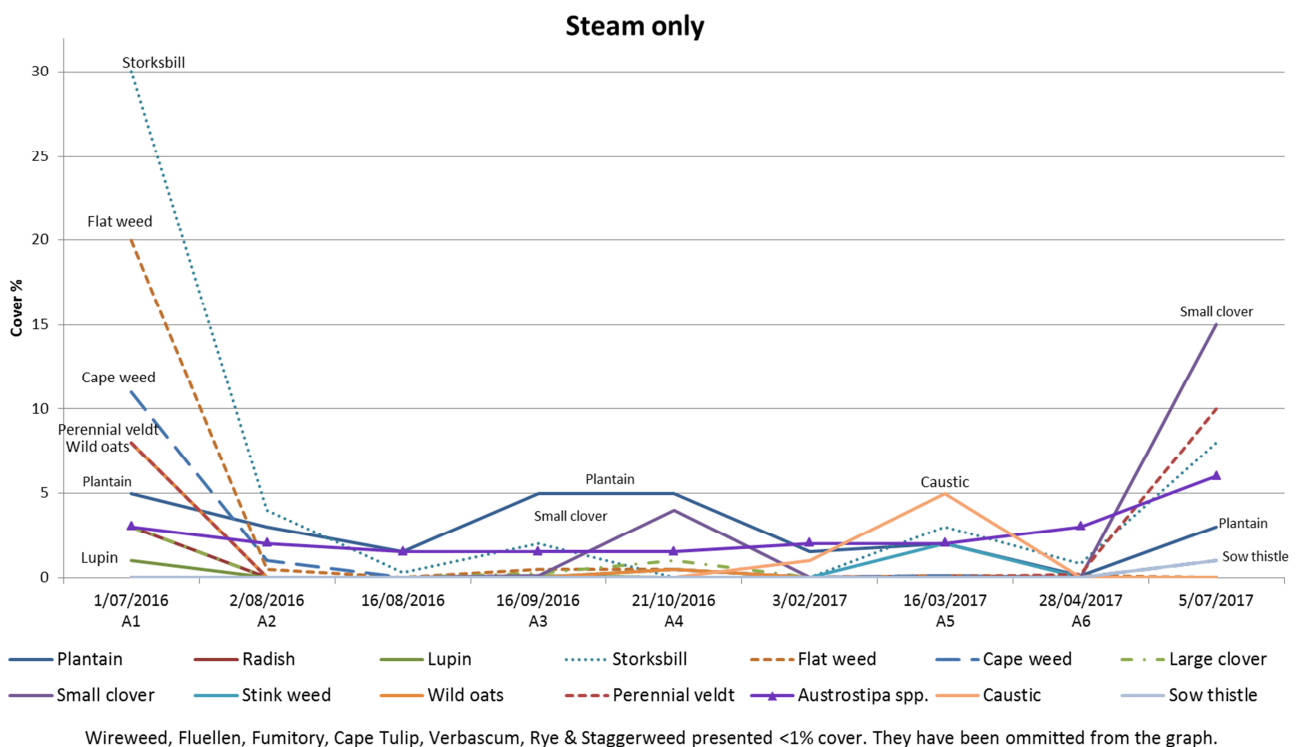


Figure 19. Percentage cover of weeds and native grasses at Steam Only sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

### 3.5.2 Steam and Plant

High variability was observed in the Steam and Plant sub-plot with Storksbill and Flat weed having the greatest percentage cover at 25% and 15% respectively (Figure 20). Cape weed and Small clover followed at 10% and 8% respectively. One month after the first application, all weeds were measured at 0% cover with Flat weed, Cape weed and Small clover returning to 10%, 7% and 5% cover respectively by September 2016. Storksbill also returned, however only to 4% cover compared to 25% before the first application. Plantain cover increased to 5% by October 2016 and did not show significant decrease following the October application. Plantain continued to increase to 10% cover in March 2017 before decreasing to 7% by the end of the trial.

Native ground covers planted at the start of the trial increased to 4% by September 2016 before decreasing to 2% by March 2017. Flatweed, Storksbill and Plantain cover increased again by the end of the trial, being 2% higher than the same time in the previous year. Storksbill cover was significantly reduced from 25% at the start of the trial to 9% at the end of the trial.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.7.

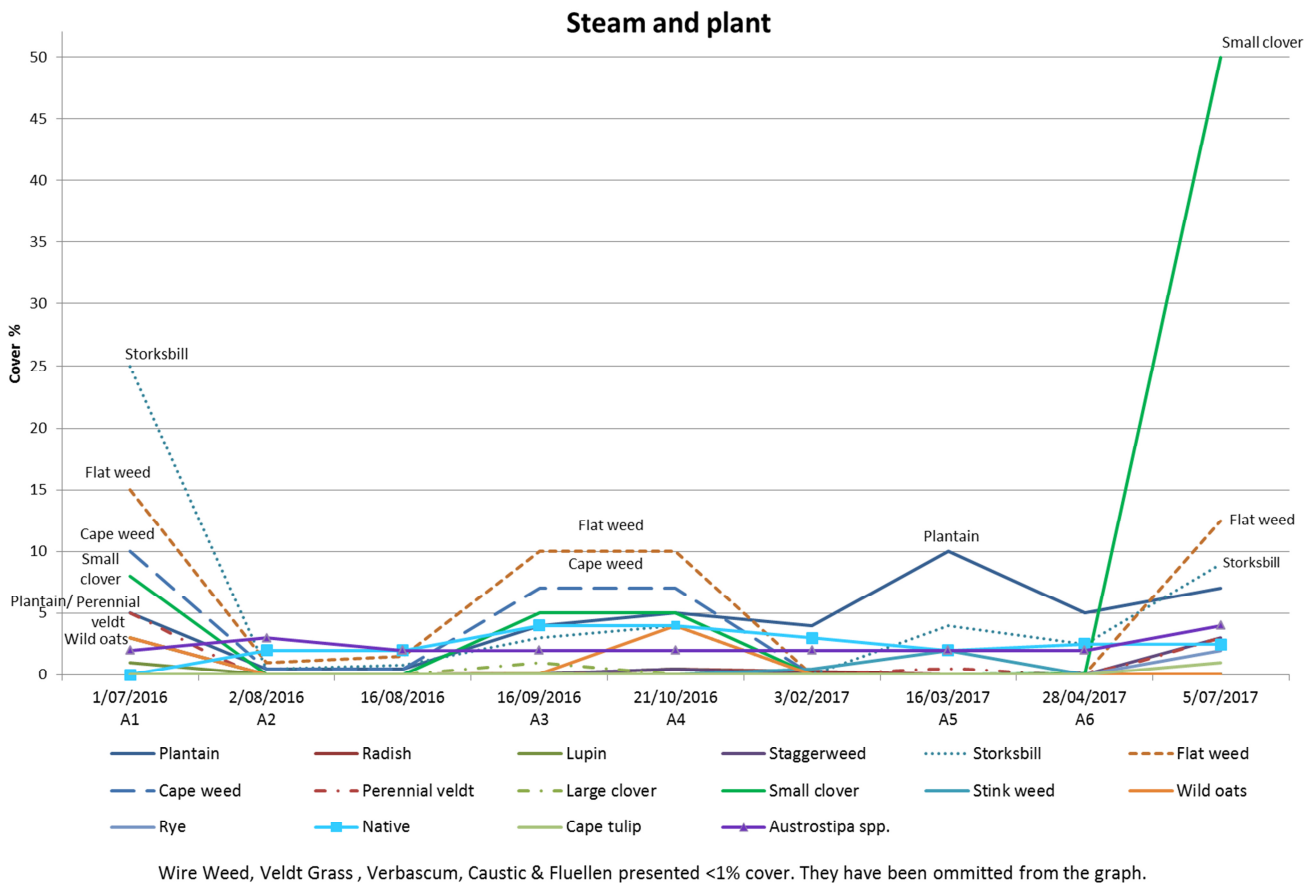


Figure 20. Percentage cover of weeds, native grasses and native ground covers at Steam and Plant sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

### 3.5.3 Steam, Plant and Mulch

Steam, Plant and Mulch sub-plot shown in Figure 21 shows a sharp increase in percentage cover to the end of the trial for the native ground covers planted.

Small clover and Plantain were the most abundant at the start of the trial with 20% and 10% cover respectively, with Perennial veldt cover of 8%. Following the first Steam application in July 2016 and with the application of mulch and planting of native ground covers, percentage cover of all the weeds present reduced to 0% and remained there until September 2016 when Small clover, Perennial veldt and Storksbill were measured at less than 1%. Flatweed and Rye increased slightly to 1% and Wild oats to less than 1%. Plantain had increased to 5% by March 2017 then decreased to 0% by April 2017 following a fifth application of Steam and hand weeding in the plant wells.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.8.

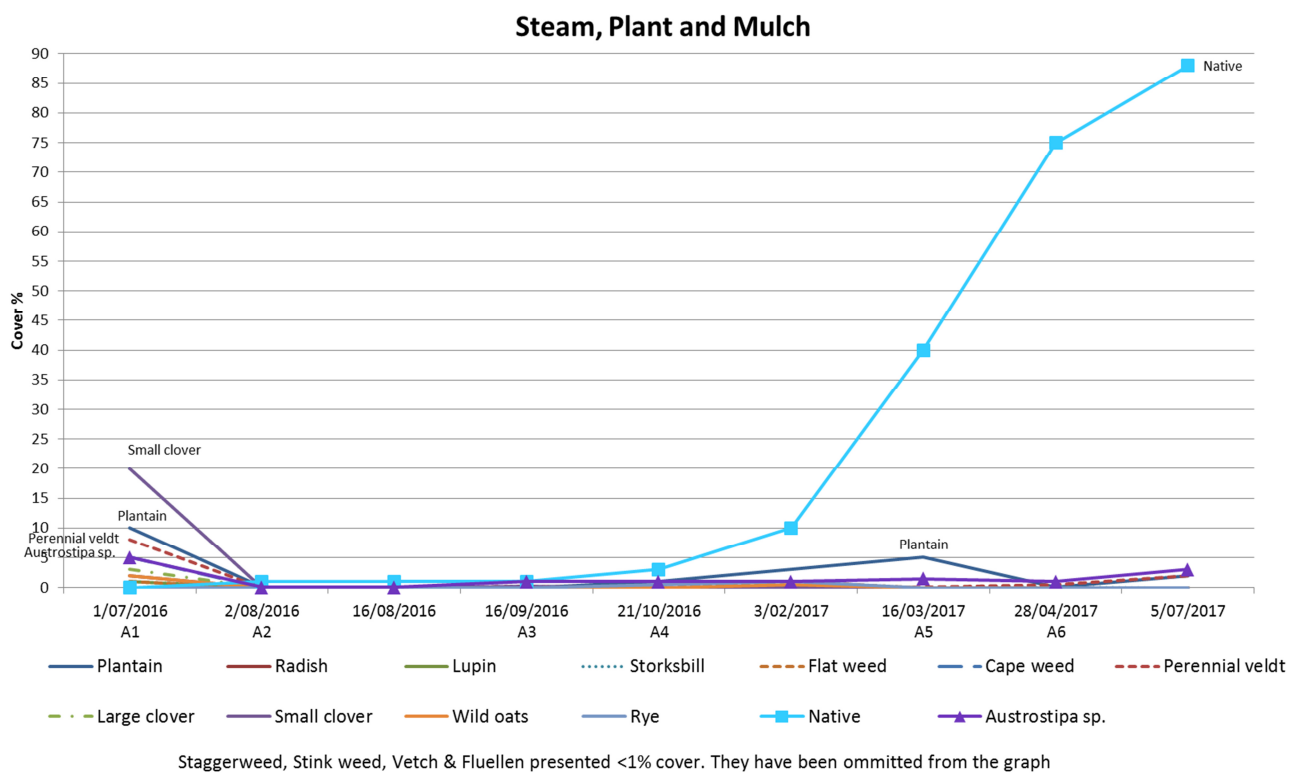


Figure 21. Percentage cover of weeds, native grasses and native ground covers at Steam, Plant and Mulch sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

### 3.5.4 Steam and Mulch

Steam and Mulch sub-plot (Figure 22) had Storksbill and Small clover as the most abundant weeds at the start of the trial with 20% cover each. Plantain was at 10% cover and Perennial veldt at 8%. Following the first Steam application and after the mulch was applied in August, all weeds were recorded at 0%. Fourteen days after the second application of Steam, Perennial veldt was recorded at 1% cover. However, after the third application it reduced to 0% cover where it remained until the end of the trial. Plantain was recorded at 1% cover in September 2017 then remained at less than 1% until March 2017. One month after the last application, Plantain and Perennial veldt were the only weeds present at less than 1% cover each.

For photo monitoring refer to Appendix 9.9.

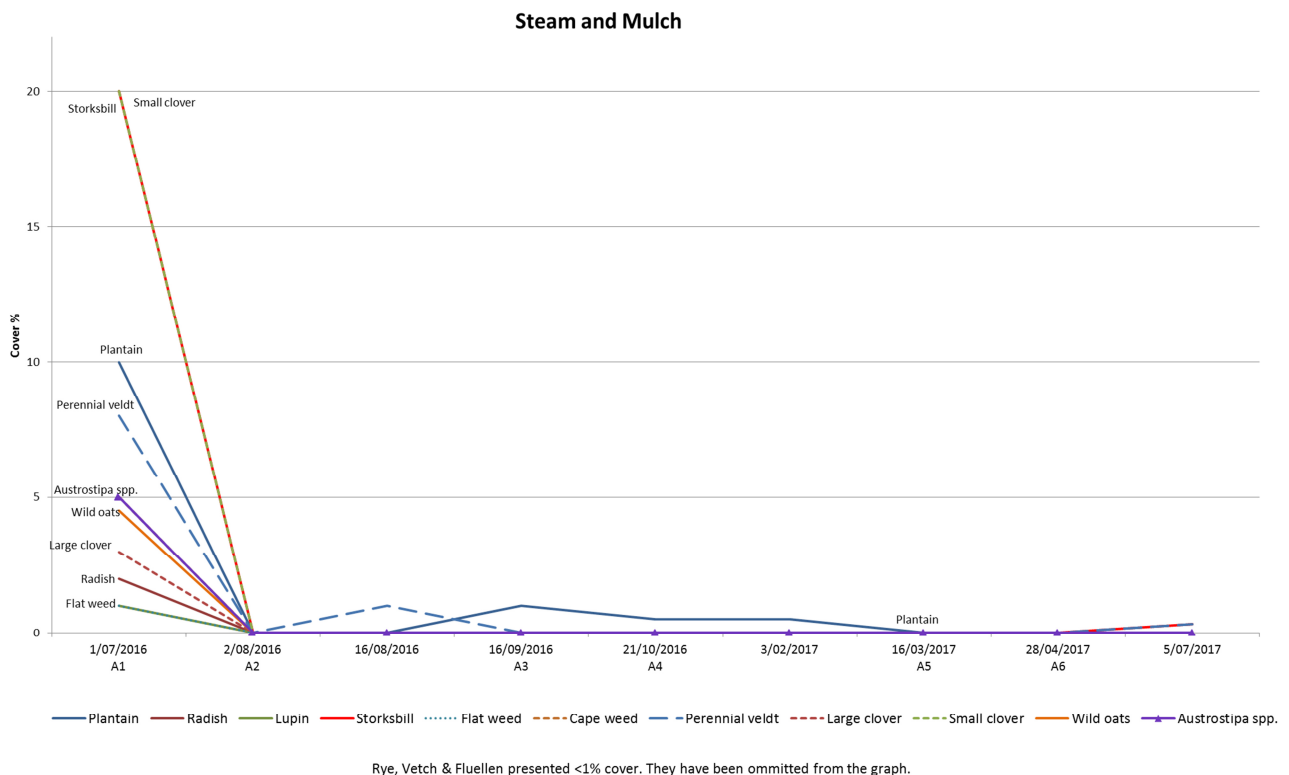


Figure 22. Percentage cover of weeds and native grasses at Steam and Mulch sub-plot over the course of the trial (six treatment applications represented using A1, A2, A3...)

## 4 Analysis of Results

Variability of growth and abundance of plant and weed species is expected in natural systems due to seasonal and environmental factors. Therefore the results shown in the table below should be used as a general guide only.

It should also be noted that the results obtained from the trial are unique to the environmental conditions present at the trial site. This should be taken into account when comparing the results of this report with other sites with differing environmental factors.

Weed species and abundance varied across the length of the trial. There was a small presence of native grasses and bare areas in sub-plots which could have influenced the results.

The effectiveness of the treatments has been averaged over the course of the trial and is shown in Table 3 . The baseline monitoring results were excluded from the averages.

The analysis shows that Mulch either by itself or in combination with a treatment and competitive planting has proven to be very effective in maintaining average weed cover.

The effectiveness of competitive planting is illustrated in Table 4. It shows weed versus native ground cover percentage over a one year period. Steam, Mulch and Plant sub-plot had the highest percentage cover of native ground covers (88%), followed by Pine Oil, Mulch and Plant with 84% native ground cover at the end of the trial.

**Table 3. Effectiveness of all treatment trials presented as average weed percentage cover of all weeds over the course of the trial**

	Control Only	Control & Plants	Control Mulch & Plants	Control & Mulch	Steam Only	Steam & Plants	Steam Mulch & Plant	Steam & Mulch	Pelargonic Only	Pelargonic & Plant	Pelargonic, Mulch & Plant	Pelargonic & Mulch	Pine Oil Only	Pine Oil & Plant	Pine Oil, Mulch & Plant	Pine Oil & Mulch	S & V Only	S & V & Plant	S & V, Mulch & Plant	S & V Mulch
<b>Average % weed cover</b>	67	59	5	2	11	24	2	1	51	56	10	8	20	30	4	3	13	11	1	2
<b>Best sub-plot per treatment</b>	Control & Mulch				Steam & Mulch				Pelargonic & Mulch				Pine Oil & Mulch				S & V, Mulch & Plant			

Note: The baseline monitoring round was excluded from these averages. Averages were taken from the results of the 2 August 2016 monitoring round until the 5 July 2017 monitoring round.

**Table 4. Percentage cover totals of weeds and native plants as at 5/7/2017**

	Control Only	Control & Plants	Control Mulch & Plants	Control & Mulch	Steam Only	Steam & Plants	Steam Mulch & Plant	Steam & Mulch	Pelargonic Only	Pelargonic & Plant	Pelargonic, Mulch & Plant	Pelargonic & Mulch	Pine Oil Only	Pine Oil & Plant	Pine Oil, Mulch & Plant	Pine Oil & Mulch	S & V Only	S & V & Plant	S & V, Mulch & Plant	S & V Mulch
<b>Weed % cover</b>	90	91	14	4	38	38	4	1	93	88	6	7	47	20	6	11	6	12	1	3
<b>Native ground cover %</b>	-	1	4	-	-	2	88	-	-	1	25	-	-	2	84	-	-	2	71	-
<b>Best sub-plot per treatment</b>	Control & Mulch				Steam & Mulch				Pelargonic, Mulch & Plant				Pine Oil, Mulch & Plant				S & V Mulch & Plant			

Note: Native grasses totals were excluded from the totals shown in the table as these were pre-existing not planted and do not reflect the results of the competitive planting of native ground covers trial.

## 5 Discussion

### 5.1 Mulch

Mulch has proven to be very effective at suppressing weeds. As shown in Figure 6 (the Control and Mulch Only sub-plot), weeds have been maintained less than 5% over the course of the trial. Radish, Lupin, Staggerweed, Flat weed, Cape weed and Small clover were all effectively suppressed by mulch.

There were some mature Plantain, Perennial veldt and Storksbill weeds that did emerge through the mulch during the trial; however the coverage of these species did not exceed 2% at any stage of the trial. When the mulch was applied to the larger weeds, the mulch may not have provided complete coverage giving the weed access to sunlight and space thereby enabling it to emerge through the mulch. Additionally, the root systems of these weeds have stored energy available to be able to emerge through the mulch.

The results of the trial suggest that using mulch on its own to manage weeds is just as effective as using mulch in conjunction with other treatment options. As shown in Table 3 the Control and Mulch sub-plot maintained an average of 2% weed coverage throughout the trial. The most successful treatment and mulch sub-plot was the Steam and Mulch sub-plot with 1% average weed coverage.

Further studies would need to be conducted to validate the effectiveness of mulch alone and mulch in conjunction with another treatment as a weed suppressor. Baseline monitoring at the site identified variabilities in weed species and coverage across the length of the trial site. This should be taken into account when reviewing the mulch effectiveness results in this trial.

### 5.2 Competitive Planting

#### Best performing plot

The results of the trial suggest that competitive planting with native ground covers used as a treatment on its own or with mulch is mostly ineffective. The effectiveness substantially increased when planting was used in conjunction with mulch and another treatment.

This result was consistent across all of the plots with plants and mulch except for the Control and Steam plots. It has been observed that digging the holes to plant the ground covers in the Control and mulch plot exposed the weeds allowing them to grow through the mulch. The mulch did not have sufficient time to smother the weeds before the sub-plot was planted. If there was a longer period of time between mulching and planting, it is believed that the Control, Mulch and Plant plot would have been more effective at managing weeds than the Control and Mulch plot.

The success of the Steam, Mulch and Plant plot was also inconsistent with the other results. When applying Steam, it was a challenge to treat the weeds without the hot water flowing into the plant wells and impacting the native plants. Therefore, applying Steam in both of the planted plots was limited in order to protect the ground covers. As such, the Steam and Mulch plot received a better result for weed cover over the Steam, Mulch and Plant plot.



## Challenges

Managing weeds amongst the planted plots was difficult because of the density of native ground covers planted. Avoiding contact with native plants when applying a treatment was a challenge requiring a more careful application technique. Particularly challenging was applying the Pelargonic Acid and Salt and Vinegar treatments as they required a liberal application to be effective. As a consequence, some of the native plants were impacted by drift spray. Steam treatment sent hot water flowing into the plant wells which also impacted the plants.

## Observations

The health of the native plants increased with the addition of mulch, which was most likely due to the moisture retention qualities of mulch and the suppression of weeds that would otherwise compete with the plants for nutrients and moisture.

The health of native ground covers significantly decreased in plots where there were patches of bare soil exposed to the hot drying sun. Consequently, many plants died in these plots. In the Control plot it appeared that the dead Wild oats provided shelter from the sun and some protection from rabbits when compared to adjoining plots where native plants were more exposed to the elements and not growing as vigorously.

By the end of the trial, the native plants in the mulched plots were more established providing more amenity, low weed cover and some habitat values.

## 5.3 Salt and Vinegar

Salt and Vinegar was very effective at managing Staggerweed, Storksbill, Flat weed, Cape weed, Small clover and Lupin. Following two treatments these weeds were maintained at 1% or less than 1% throughout the trial.

There were notable differences in the levels of Wild oats weed cover following each treatment. This is most likely attributed to differences in the application technique together with increased weed vigour and germination rates in the active growth season. A number of spray operators applied the Salt and Vinegar over the course of the trial, therefore the amounts of solution and coverage of weeds per treatment may not have been consistent resulting in a steep decline in Wild oats following the 2 August 2016 application and the negligible impact following the 16 September 2016 application.

The frequency of applications may have been insufficient in the active growing season for Wild oats allowing the more mature plants to regenerate post-treatment. Of note, there was rain in early October 2016 that may have germinated dormant Wild oats seeds.

It is unclear if Plantain was effectively managed using the Salt and Vinegar treatment. The cover was reduced from 2% to less than 1% over the course of the trial, however it is not certain if the Plantain was regrowth from treated weeds or new seedlings. Regardless, the photos suggest treatment was successful in preventing the original plants from flowering or setting seed.

## 5.4 Pine Oil

Pine Oil is very effective at managing Lupin, Staggerweed, Flat weed, Large clover, Wild oats and Storksbill. After two applications these weeds were reduced to 1% or less. Maintaining the weed cover at this level was however compromised by the product's restriction to two

applications per year. As a consequence, new Wild oats and Stink weed seedlings as well as re-sprouting Perennial veldt and Plantain populated the sub-plot.

The two applications of Pine Oil did have an effect on Perennial veldt and Plantain but with the lack of a follow up treatment, the plants were able to regenerate and establish a larger presence by the end of the trial.

It does not seem that the addition of mulch or competitive planting assisted in maintaining the initial Pine Oil treatment over and above what mulch alone achieved. This outcome may have differed if the two initial Pine Oil applications were applied before the mulch and competitive planting.

Pine Oil can only be applied with a boom spray unit. This prevented a follow up application to the competitive planting plots. Subsequently, most of the weeds were able to regenerate in the Pine Oil and Plant plot compared to the decline in weed cover after the follow up treatment in the Pine Oil Only plot.

Pine Oil has a strong smell that lingers post-treatment.

## 5.5 Pelargonic Acid

Results from the trial suggest that Pelargonic Acid treatment was most effective for controlling Wild oats, Perennial veldt and Cape weed. Two careful applications and one quick application using variable dilution rates were used to gain desired results. More investigation is required to establish the treatment regime required to achieve the desired result. The trial has indicated that the 7% solution is more effective than a 5% solution. This treatment method was shown to be effective at managing Wild oats, Perennial veldt and Cape weed.

The large spike in Wild oats recorded at the last monitoring round is believed to be a result of the rainfall experienced between the April and July 2017 visits causing new seedlings to germinate. Additional applications during this time most likely would have reduced the Wild oats coverage recorded at the July 2017 monitoring round.

Mature Radish was significantly reduced using Pelargonic Acid as shown between the July 2016 to September 2016 application rounds. There was some Radish that produced flower and set seed but it is unclear if this was incorrectly treated or if it was regrowth post-treatment.

Pelargonic Acid was ineffective at managing Plantain due to the stored energy in the tap root allowing it to regenerate post-spray. There was some visible leaf die-off of Plantain leaves immediately after a Pelargonic acid treatment was applied, but the plants quickly regenerated. After five unsuccessful treatments, it was decided that Plantain was preventing other results from being obtained so the Plantain was removed (hand weeded) from all four sub-plots where Pelargonic acid was being trialled.

After two applications of Pelargonic Acid, Radish seedlings decreased from 2% to less than 1% in the Pelargonic Only sub-plot during its active growing season. This result was also observed in the Pelargonic and Plant plot with a reduction from 5% reduction to less than 1%.

Variable results were achieved using this treatment; this was attributed to different spray operator techniques when applying Pelargonic Acid to the weeds. The best results were achieved when a more liberal and careful application was given to the plants allowing the physical mode of action (breakdown of cellular structure) to have an effect on the whole plant so it could not regenerate. Ensuring a good coverage of the spray is important when using this method.

## 5.6 Steam

The results of the trial suggest that Steam is an effective management technique for Radish, Lupin, Perennial veldt, Clover, Wild oats, Stink weed and Caustic weed. Just one Steam treatment was required to manage these weeds successfully and prevent seed set. Steam did have a significant impact upon Storksbill, Flat weed and Cape weed after two treatments. Storksbill did register a slight increase at the September 2016 monitoring visit and it is assumed that some of the weed was missed by the operator during in the second treatment.

The spike in Clover and Caustic weed cover were from new germinates taking advantage of the bare ground in the sub-plots. The spike occurred in the active season for these species.

Steam was not as effective in managing mature Plantain. Plantain has stored energy in the tap root that allowed the plants to re-sprout post treatment. Smaller seedlings were treated successfully.

## 6 Recommendations

It is recommended that weed managers use this report as a guide only when incorporating alternative weed management treatments into a weed strategy or regime. Each site has its own specific environmental conditions; therefore the treatments applied in this trial may not provide the same results in different environmental conditions.

Before a trial of a new weed management technique is commenced, it is recommended to first clearly outline the reasoning, objectives, expectations and Presentation Standards to be applied and to communicate this with all levels of management and on-ground staff. It is also recommended to keep the community informed throughout the process to ensure transparency and therefore gain trust and support.

It is of note that the treatment, process, resources and expected outcomes (both negative and positive) of alternative techniques may differ from traditional methods.

It is important to establish what the Presentation Standards are for each site, as these may be higher or lower than the standards that have been normalised over time. For example, an area that is often in the public eye may have a Presentation Standard of no more than 5% weed cover but a verge on a busy road or in a bushland reserve may have a Presentation Standard of no more than 20% weed cover.

Ensuring that the application methodology and recommendations of the product being trialled is well known by management and on-ground staff is vital for a successful trial. Only trial a product on the type of weeds that the product recommends will work. Avoid trying to use Pine Oil on a mature woody weed, for example. Alternative weed management methods often require a more thorough application than traditional chemicals. Misapplication can mean that only partial die off is observed which can lead to unsatisfactory results early on in a trial.

It is recommended to maintain a close relationship with operators applying the treatments. This will help ensure there is consistency in the application technique and appropriate feedback is provided on any challenges or obstacles that may be able to be overcome. This is important when transitioning to new methods that are different from traditional techniques.

If the above factors have been taken into account and communicated well, a balanced trial will result which will assist with determining if an alternative method is appropriate for the site.

## 6.1 Mulch

Using mulch alone is very effective at managing weeds. The trial demonstrated that mulch alone is almost as effective as using mulch with another treatment. More investigation is required to confirm this result; however this study has shown a positive result for mulch as a solo treatment over an annual cycle.

Where mulch alone is less effective is on the more persistent weeds such as Perennial veldt and Plantain. This may be overcome if pre-treatments are applied to these weeds before mulch is spread. Some weeds were re-establishing after the mulch had been present for an annual cycle. Annual top-ups of mulch could combat this in the lead up to the season when the most germination occurs at the site being managed.

Lessons learnt from the trial are that mulch should be applied early before the planting season to allow time for the mulch to smother the existing weeds; applying additional treatments to existing weeds before applying mulch will deter persistent weeds from pushing through the mulch; and lastly more work is required to determine the optimum amount of ground covers per metre to allow for follow up weed control while still achieving the competitive coverage of plants.

## 6.2 Competitive Planting

Competitive planting is effective at managing weeds when used in conjunction with mulch and another treatment. Although negligible, there will be some weeds that persist using this method. Due to the density of plantings required, follow-up weed control may be more difficult. If the Presentation Standard permits some weed coverage, this method is recommended. This method is favourable when aesthetic and habitat values are to be considered in conjunction with weed control.

## 6.3 Salt and Vinegar

Salt and Vinegar has proven to be very effective at managing Staggerweed, Storksbill, Flat weed, Cape weed, Small clover and Lupin.

It is recommended to increase the frequency of applications during the active growing season of the target weed species. This will increase its success rate, prevent re-growth and control any new seedlings. To achieve optimum results, it is vital to coat all parts of the plant with the solution. More attention to detail is required when applying this spray when compared to traditional methods. More investigation is required to determine the minimum applications required in the active growth period to achieve desired results.

The successful result of the treatment on Plantain was surprising; more investigation is needed to confirm if Salt and Vinegar can manage this persistent weed within acceptable levels.

## 6.4 Pine Oil

Pine Oil has been shown to be very effective after two applications. Lupin, Staggerweed, Flat weed, Large clover, Wild oats and Storksbill were specifically impacted by the Pine Oil treatment. The product's restriction of two applications per year did impact the maintenance of the initial results. To combat this, another treatment could be utilised in conjunction with Pine oil to maintain the Presentation Standards achieved by the initial two Pine oil applications.

The product used in this trial required it to be applied with a boom-spray. With this product it is best used in large areas where a boom-spray can manoeuvre around existing vegetation. It is recommended not to use Pine Oil in highly trafficked areas as it has a strong persistent odour that may be an irritant to some people.

Other Pine Oil products are available that can be applied using a knapsack and less restrictions on the number of treatments applied. More investigation will be required to determine the efficacy of this method.

## 6.5 Pelargonic Acid

Pelargonic Acid has been shown to be effective at managing Wild oats, Perennial veldt and Cape weed. Young Radish seedlings were also reduced using Pelargonic Acid. It is unclear the minimum number of applications required to achieve these results, however the 7% application rate has shown to be the most effective.

To achieve the best results, it is vital that the solution covers all above ground parts of the weed during application. This will give the active ingredient the best opportunity to break down the weed cellular structure and therefore reduce the likelihood of the plant re-sprouting. It is important to ensure that operators are consistent with the application as this technique is different to traditional methods. It is also recommended to have discussions with the product's manufacturer before and while undertaking a trial.

More applications during the active growth period of target weeds will help to reduce regrowth of treated weeds.

It is not recommended to use Pelargonic Acid on mature plants with large underground energy storage systems, such as Plantain.

## 6.6 Steam

Steam has been shown to be effective at managing most weeds with the exception of mature weeds with a large underground storage system that have the ability to regrow post-treatment. For this reason it is not recommended to treat Plantain with Steam unless they are young seedlings.

It is recommended to use Steam to manage Radish, Lupin, Perennial veldt, Clover, Wild oats, Stink weed, Caustic weed, Storksbill, Flat weed and Cape weed. For this method to be effective, it is recommended to undertake more regular follow-up treatments in late winter and spring during the active growth season. This will ensure any regrowth from weeds such as Storksbill and Cape weed is managed and any new seedlings are treated.

## 7 Conclusion

The trial has successfully shown the effectiveness of a number of alternative weed management treatments, both alone and in combination with other treatments, at a specific site and highlighted some of their advantages and disadvantages. The results of the report can be utilised by weed managers as a guide for future trials and to implement non-traditional methods.

Mulch has been shown to be very effective at managing weeds with minimal resource requirements. Competitive planting in conjunction with mulch and follow-up treatment is effective at managing weeds and has the added benefits of improved aesthetics and enhanced habitat values. Steam is also effective at managing most weeds with the exception of mature weeds or weeds with large underground energy storage systems. Pelargonic Acid has been shown to be effective on some weeds if the appropriate follow-up is undertaken. Pine Oil also has the ability to manage some weeds however the product's restriction to two applications per year in the same area did reduce the effectiveness of this treatment. Salt and Vinegar is effective at managing weeds if all parts of the plant are covered with the solution and follow-up applications are completed.

It is recommended that this report is used as a guide only when incorporating alternative weed management treatments into a weed strategy or regime. Each site has its own specific environmental conditions; therefore the treatments applied in this trial may not provide the same results in different environmental conditions. The findings of this report are a reflection of the specific environmental conditions at the Railway Heritage Trail in Mount Helena.

## 8 References

Bureau of Meteorology, Commonwealth of Australia, Daily Rainfall Mount Helena, Retrieved 17 November 2017, from:

[http://www.bom.gov.au/jsp/ncc/cdio/weatherData/av?p\\_display\\_type=dailyDataFile&p\\_nccObsCode=136&p\\_stn\\_num=009202&p\\_c=-17117122&p\\_startYear=2017](http://www.bom.gov.au/jsp/ncc/cdio/weatherData/av?p_display_type=dailyDataFile&p_nccObsCode=136&p_stn_num=009202&p_c=-17117122&p_startYear=2017)

Bureau of Meteorology. 2017. Monthly Rainfall – Mount Helena. [http://www.bom.gov.au/jsp/ncc/cdio/weatherData/av?p\\_nccObsCode=139&p\\_display\\_type=daaFile&p\\_startYear=&p\\_c=&p\\_stn\\_num=009202](http://www.bom.gov.au/jsp/ncc/cdio/weatherData/av?p_nccObsCode=139&p_display_type=daaFile&p_startYear=&p_c=&p_stn_num=009202) (accessed 17<sup>th</sup> November 2017).

Winer, J. 2014. Holistic weed control practice for urban storm water catchments. Global trends, methods, limitations and cost benefits. *Presented at: Stormwater 2014: 3rd National Conference on Urban Water Management, 13-17 October 2014.*

## 9 Appendices

### 9.1 Precipitation

	2016								2017						
	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul
1st	0	0	0	3.4	1.6	7.2	0	0	0	16.6	0	0	0	0	7.2
2nd	0	0	0	0	0	8.6	0	0	0	0	6.2	0	0	0	39.4
3rd	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
4th	0	10.4	0.2	2.8	0	4.2	0	1.4	0	0	0	0	0	0	3
5th	0	0	0	0.6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	8	0	3
6th	0	0	0	0.6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	12
7th	18	13.6	0	15.4	10.6	0.2	0	0	0	9	0	0	0	0	11.2
8th	2	0	15	20	12	19.6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.2
9th	0	0	18	12		16.8	0	0	0	10.4	0	0	1.4	0	0
10th	0	0.6	28	2.8	0	0	0	0	0	64.2	0	0	0	0	0
11th	0	0.6	0.4	3	0	0	1.4	0	0	23.6	0	0	0	0	0
12th	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	9.4	0.4	0.2	0	0	0	0	10
13th	0	21.4	0	0	0	0	0	3.4	0	1.2	13	0	0	0	9.2
14th	5.2	0	0	0	0	0.8	0	0	0	7	2	0	0	8.4	0
15th	0.2	0.6	0	0	0	8.2	0	0	0	0	2.2	0	4.8	0	0
16th	0	0	0	7	5.2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	8.2	0	11.4
17th	0	0	38.8	1.4	0	0	13	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
18th	0.4	0	10.2	33	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
19th	0	0	0	0	14	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3.4	0	7
20th	0	2.6	0	7.8	0	5.4	0	0	0	0	0	0	5.8	0	25.4
21st	36.8	3.2	21.4	1	0	0	0	0	0	1.6	0	0	29.4	0	3.8
22nd	26.1	1.2	9.4	3.6	0	0	0	0	0	0	5.2	0	7	23.2	10
23rd	1	2.4	0	0	8.2	0	0	0	0	0	1.6	0	3.4	8.2	2
24th	20	0.2	0.4	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	9.4
25th	0.8	2.4	0.2	0	3.8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	4.4
26th	5.6	6.2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1.6	0	0	0	0.4
27th	0.4	0.2	0	34	2.4	0	0	0.6	0	0	0	0	0	0	7.6
28th	4.6	0.2	0	7.8	13	0	0	0.2	0	0	0	0	0	0	13.6
29th	0.4	10.8	0	0	0	2.2	0	0	0.6		0	0	0	0	13.4
30th	0	0.2	3.6	0	0	1.4	0	0	11.6		0	0	0	0	12
31st	0		11.8	6.2		0		0	48.2		0		0		0
Highest Daily	36.8	21.4	38.8	34	14	19.6	13	9.4	48.2	64.2	13	0	29.4	23.2	39.4
Monthly Total	121.5	76.8	157.4	162.4		75.6	14.4	15	60.8	133.8	31.8	0	75.4	39.8	215.6

Source: Commonwealth of Australia, Bureau of Meteorology



## **15 REPORTS OF COMMITTEES**

### **15.1 CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD 30 JANUARY 2018 (REFER TO MINUTES OF COMMITTEE – MAUVE PAGES) REFERENCE: D2018/00129 (CEOAC) – D2018/01608**

The minutes of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee meeting held on **30 January 2018** accompany and form part of this agenda – (refer to mauve section of 'Minutes of Committees' for Council accompanying this Agenda).

## **QUESTIONS**

The Chairman invited general questions from members on the minutes of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee.

## **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That with the exception of items ....., which are to be withdrawn and dealt with separately, Council adopts the recommendations in the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee report (Section 15.1).

## **COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR LAVELL

SECONDED CR WOLFF

THAT COUNCIL ADOPTS THE RECOMMENDATIONS IN THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE REPORTS (SECTION 15.1).

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

---



# CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE

## MINUTES

30 January 2018

(REF: D2018/00129 (CEOAC) – D2018/01608)

A meeting of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee was held at the EMRC Administration Office, 1<sup>st</sup> Floor, 226 Great Eastern Highway, BELMONT WA 6104 on **Tuesday, 30 January 2018**. The meeting commenced at **12:30pm**.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

<b>1</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS</b>	<b>1</b>
	<i>6.1 MINUTES OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD ON 14 NOVEMBER 2017 (Ref: D2017/15190)</i>	
<b>7</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH MEETINGS MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES</b>	<b>3</b>
	<i>11.1 PROPOSED REGIONAL SERVICES CONSULTING RATES AND MISCELLANEOUS ADMINISTRATION FEES AND CHARGES FOR 2018/2019 (Ref: D2018/02019)</i>	<b>3</b>
	<i>11.2 PROPOSED CCTV OPPORTUNITY (Ref: D2018/02022)</i>	<b>9</b>
	<i>11.3 ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN (Ref: D2018/00075)</i>	<b>14</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>REPORTS OF DELEGATES</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>GENERAL BUSINESS</b>	<b>15</b>
	<i>14.1 EVENTS IN THE REGION</i>	<b>15</b>
	<i>14.2 OTHER GENERAL BUSINESS</i>	<b>15</b>
<b>15</b>	<b>CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>16</b>	<b>FUTURE MEETINGS OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING</b>	<b>15</b>

---



## 1 DECLARATION OF OPENING AND ANNOUNCEMENT OF VISITORS

The Chairman opened the meeting at 12:30pm and welcomed all the members to the first meeting of the year.

## 2 ATTENDANCE, APOLOGIES AND LEAVE OF ABSENCE (PREVIOUSLY APPROVED)

### Committee Members

Ms Rhonda Hardy ( <b>Chairman</b> )	Chief Executive Officer	City of Kalamunda
Mr Bob Jarvis	Chief Executive Officer	Town of Bassendean
Mr Andrew Brien	Chief Executive Officer	City of Bayswater
Mr John Christie	Chief Executive Officer	City of Belmont
Mr Mike Foley	Chief Executive Officer	City of Swan
Mr Peter Schneider	Chief Executive Officer	EMRC

### Apologies

Mr Jonathan Throssell ( <b>Deputy Chairman</b> )	Chief Executive Officer	Shire of Mundaring
--	-------------------------	--------------------

### EMRC Officers

Mrs Wendy Harris	Director Regional Services
Ms Theresa Eckstein	Executive Assistant to Chief Executive Officer (Minutes)

## 3 DISCLOSURE OF INTERESTS

Nil

## 4 ANNOUNCEMENTS BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER WITHOUT DISCUSSION

Nil

## 5 PETITIONS, DEPUTATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS

Nil

## 6 CONFIRMATION OF MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETINGS

### 6.1 MINUTES OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD ON 14 NOVEMBER 2017

That the minutes of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee meeting held on 14 November 2017, which have been distributed, be confirmed.

### CEOAC RESOLUTION(S)

MOVED MR BRIEN

SECONDED MR FOLLEY

THAT THE MINUTES OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE MEETING HELD ON 14 NOVEMBER 2017 WHICH HAVE BEEN DISTRIBUTED, BE CONFIRMED.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



**7 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS OF WHICH DUE NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN**

Nil

**8 QUESTIONS BY MEMBERS WITHOUT NOTICE**

Nil

**9 ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH MEETINGS MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC**

Nil

**10 BUSINESS NOT DEALT WITH FROM A PREVIOUS MEETING**

Nil



## **11 REPORTS OF EMPLOYEES**

### **11.1 PROPOSED REGIONAL SERVICES CONSULTING RATES AND MISCELLANEOUS ADMINISTRATION FEES AND CHARGES FOR 2018/2019**

**REFERENCE: D2018/00353 (CEOAC) – D2018/02019**

#### **PURPOSE OF REPORT**

The purpose of this report is to seek support of the proposed 2018/2019 Regional Services consulting rates, administration fees and charges and steam weeder hire charges for use in developing the draft 2018/2019 budget.

#### **KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)**

- Regional Services coordinates, facilitates, jointly funds and manages regionally significant projects that aim to improve social, economic and environmental outcomes for Perth's Eastern Region.
- For the 2018/2019 budget year, no consultancy rate increases are proposed. The proposed Regional Services consulting rates will be used to develop the draft 2018/2019 budget.
- In order to recover costs, a charge out rate was established for the hire of the steam weed machine by local governments and community groups in 2016/2017. No increases were applied in 2017/2018, and no increases have been recommended for 2018/2019.
- The administration fees for photocopying of documents provided to members of the public are unchanged from the previous year.

#### **Recommendation(s)**

That the proposed 2018/2019 Regional Services consulting rates, administration fees and charges and steam weeder hire charges, forming Attachment 1 and 2 to this report, be utilised in developing the draft 2018/2019 budget.

#### **SOURCE OF REPORT**

Director Regional Services  
 Director Corporate Services

#### **BACKGROUND**

Consulting rates are reviewed on an annual basis as part of the preparation of the annual budget. The Regional Services consulting rates have evolved over time to meet the needs of the member Councils by providing a mix of rates based on the diversity of tasks and experience required to fulfil consulting activities. The rates have generally increased in accordance with CPI or marginally lower than CPI.

An administration fee for the photocopying of documents provided to members of the public was first imposed by Council on 19 April 2012 to take effect from 1 July 2012 (Ref: DMDOC/161596).



*Item 11.1 continued*

## **REPORT**

The EMRC recognises the importance of maintaining reasonable charge out rates for member Councils to maintain the current levels of utilisation in line with member Council budget expectations, as well as provide a service that is competitive in the marketplace.

### **Regional Services Consulting Rates**

The proposed consulting rates will be used to develop the draft 2018/2019 budget and form part of the Regional Services Project Funding Summary 2018/2019 which was presented to Council in December 2017.

It is recommended that the Regional Services consulting rates for 2018/2019 for member Councils remain unchanged, in order for the EMRC to continue to provide value to member Councils. The Schedule of Rates is shown as Attachment 1. It is recommended that Other Organisations Consulting Fees are also not increased as they remain in line with commercial consulting rates.

The rates are based around three levels of consultants in addition to Manager and Director. It is expected that most consulting activities would be undertaken by the Coordinators, Consultants and Project Officers in order to provide the best value for money proposition for member Councils.

### **Steam Weed Machine – Hire Fee**

A fee was established for the hire of the steam weed machine on a cost recovery basis in 2016/2017 so that it could be hired out to local governments and community groups (refer Attachment 1). No increase is being recommended for 2018/2019.

### **Administration Fees and Charges – Photocopy Fees**

Under section 6.16 of the *Local Government Act 1995*, a local government may impose and recover a fee or charge for any goods or service it provides, other than those for which a service charge is statutorily imposed. From time to time, the EMRC receives requests to provide photocopies of various materials including, but not limited to, agendas and minutes. The schedule of fees proposed to deliver this service for black and white and colour photocopying is shown in Attachment 2 and no increases are recommended over the previous year's fees.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 1 – Environmental Sustainability

- 1.5 To contribute towards improved regional air, water and land quality and regional biodiversity conservation and address climate change

Key Result Area 2 – Economic Development

- 2.1 To facilitate and advocate for increased investment in regional infrastructure
- 2.2 To facilitate and advocate for regional economic development activities
- 2.3 To facilitate regional cultural and recreational activities

Key Result Area 3 – Good Governance

- 3.1 To provide advice and advocacy on issues affecting Perth's Eastern Region
- 3.2 To manage partnerships and relationships with stakeholders



*Item 11.1 continued*


## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

The proposed rates will be used to develop detailed budgets and project plans for Regional Services consulting activities in 2018/2019.

## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

The rates being proposed for the EMRC member Councils recognise the competing demands on budgets from other sources and have been designed to facilitate the achievement of a sustainable service delivery arrangement.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 <p>The Regional Services Consulting Rates are used annually to assist with the formulation of budgets and for member Councils to be able to utilise EMRC consultancy services as and when required.</p>
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
Shire of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	

## **ATTACHMENT(S)**

1. 2018/2019 Proposed Regional Services Consulting Rates and Steam Weed Machine Charges (Ref: D2018/02020)
2. 2018/2019 Administration Fees and Charges (Ref: D2018/02021)

## **VOTING REQUIREMENT**

Simple Majority

## **RECOMMENDATION(S)**

That the proposed 2018/2019 Regional Services consulting rates, administration fees and charges and steam weeder hire charges, forming Attachment 1 and 2 to this report, be utilised in developing the draft budget for 2018/2019.

Mr Brien queried how much income is generated from the consulting rates and miscellaneous fees and charges. The Director Regional Services advised that minimal income was generated. Income was mostly received from working on projects with other councils like the Town of Victoria Park.

## **CEOAC RECOMMENDATION(S)**

MOVED MR JARVIS

SECONDED MR CHRISTIE

That the proposed 2018/2019 Regional Services consulting rates, administration fees and charges and steam weeder hire charges, forming Attachment 1 and 2 to this report, be utilised in developing the draft 2018/2019 budget.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



*Item 11.1 continued*

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR LAVELL

SECONDED CR WOLFF

THAT THE PROPOSED 2018/2019 REGIONAL SERVICES CONSULTING RATES, ADMINISTRATION FEES AND CHARGES AND STEAM WEEDER HIRE CHARGES, FORMING ATTACHMENT 1 AND 2 TO THIS REPORT, BE UTILISED IN DEVELOPING THE DRAFT 2018/2019 BUDGET.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

**EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL  
PROPOSED 2018/2019 - REGIONAL SERVICES (ENVIRONMENTAL SERVICES & REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT) CONSULTING RATES**

	Prior Year Rates					2018/2019 Rates	
	2013/2014 (exc. GST) \$	2014/2015 (exc. GST) \$	2015/2016 (exc. GST) \$	2016/2017 (exc. GST) \$	2017/2018 (exc. GST) \$	2018/2019 (exc. GST) \$	% Change 2018/2019 (inc. GST) \$
<b><u>Member Council Consulting Fees</u></b>							
Consultant Director	\$105.00	\$108.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	0.00%
Consultant Manager	\$93.00	\$95.00	\$97.50	\$97.50	\$97.50	\$97.50	0.00%
Consultant Coordinator	\$80.00	\$82.00	\$84.00	\$84.00	\$84.00	\$84.00	0.00%
Consultant	\$72.00	\$74.00	\$76.00	\$76.00	\$76.00	\$76.00	0.00%
Project Officer	\$54.50	\$56.00	\$57.50	\$57.50	\$57.50	\$57.50	0.00%
<b><u>Other Organisations Consulting Fees</u></b>							
Consultant Director	\$187.50	\$187.50	\$187.50	\$187.50	\$187.50	\$187.50	0.00%
Consultant Manager	\$165.00	\$165.00	\$165.00	\$165.00	\$165.00	\$165.00	0.00%
Consultant Coordinator	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	0.00%
Consultant	\$125.00	\$125.00	\$125.00	\$125.00	\$125.00	\$125.00	0.00%
Project Officer	\$100.00	\$100.00	\$100.00	\$100.00	\$100.00	\$100.00	0.00%
<b><u>Hire Charges for Steam Weed Machine</u></b>							
- <u>Hire without an EMRC operator</u>							
Hourly Charge out rate (min 4 hrs applies)	N/A	N/A	N/A	\$18.87	\$18.87	\$18.87	N/A
Daily rate	N/A	N/A	N/A	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	N/A
- <u>EMRC Hourly Operator Charge</u>							
EMRC Operator (min 4 hrs applies)	N/A	N/A	N/A	\$57.50	\$57.50	\$57.50	N/A
							\$20.76
							\$165.00
							\$63.25



EASTERN METROPOLITAN REGIONAL COUNCIL PROPOSED 2018/2019 - ADMINISTRATION FEES & CHARGES	
Photocopy Fees	\$ Per Page (Inclusive of GST)
Black & White A4 print	\$0.35
Black & White A3 print	\$0.50
Colour A4 print	\$0.45
Colour A3 print	\$0.60



## 11.2 PROPOSED CCTV OPPORTUNITY

**REFERENCE: D2018/00355 (CEOAC) – D2018/02022**

### PURPOSE OF REPORT

The purpose of this report is to provide the CEOAC with an initial overview of possible mobile CCTV and crime prevention opportunities across the region, for its consideration.

### KEY ISSUES AND RECOMMENDATION(S)

- Various grants and programs have been initiated by the State and Federal government over a number of years for CCTV systems and for community safety and crime prevention plans;
- In 2008 three member Councils prepared a regional community safety and crime prevention plan;
- Since that time a number of member Councils have progressed their own local community safety and crime prevention initiatives, including options for CCTV;
- Mobile CCTV units are becoming increasingly popular and can be further explored if member Councils deem there is merit in doing so; and
- Development of a community safety and crime prevention plan can be investigated.

#### Recommendation(s)

1. For the CEOAC's consideration.

### SOURCE OF REPORT

Director Regional Services

### BACKGROUND

During the last term of office an EMRC Deputy Councillor suggested that the EMRC investigate opportunities for the possible resourcing of CCTV mobile equipment that could be shared by member Councils on an as-needs basis and to also examine what has been done previously that could be expanded upon, including the preparation of a Regional Crime Prevention Strategy. Member Council CEOs supported the concept of investigating these opportunities.

The EMRC has researched the history and current status of CCTV and community safety and crime prevention opportunities as outlined in this report.

In 2008, the then Federal Government offered grants under the 'Safer Suburbs' program. It was envisaged both the CCTV systems and alarms could be readily incorporated to enable CCTV cameras to immediately focus on properties or locations where alarm activations had occurred. The City of Swan was successful with this grant funding.

The City of Swan implemented a sustainable, best practice CCTV network for the Midland CBD, Ellenbrook Town Centre and Ballajura hub areas (South Ballajura and Kingfisher precincts). The City was one of the first local councils in WA to introduce Mobile CCTV which was positively received by residents in the region. Their two initial "Oscar" mobile CCTV units were expanded to four. The mobile unit trailers were constructed in-house and then fitted out with the CCTV equipment. The City's abovementioned initiatives have been done in collaboration with other programs such as: Burglar Beware; Neighbourhood Watch; Night Hoops Basketball and Eyes on the Street (in collaboration with City of Swan, WA Police and Midland PCYC); Constable Care; and the City also employs Community Safety Advocates.



### *Item 11.2 continued*

The City of Belmont currently has a number of crime prevention initiatives which have been designed to increase community confidence, including the following: BeCrimeFree website; Community Watch patrols; BeCrime Alert; Bicycle Registration program; Graffiti removal program; Neighbourhood Watch program; Alarm Assist; Constable Care; CCTV program (with a current successful prosecution rate of 34%); and other crime prevention programs including handbag alarms, personal safety alarms and promotion of credit card protectors. The City of Belmont has advised that although it has used mobile CCTV cameras in the past, due to OSH and operations restrictions they are no longer in use.

In 2013 the WA State Government made an election commitment to pioneer an integrated State CCTV network to address the lack of co-ordination between various CCTV systems. The State Government appointed a Working Group of experienced representatives from across Government, Local Government, business and industry to develop a State CCTV Strategy, which was formally launched in November 2015. By co-ordinating the State's CCTV resources, the Strategy aimed to enable efficient data sharing in WA, both for CCTV owners to donate footage and users (such as WA Police) to access this data and improve community safety and security in "crime hot spots." This co-ordinated State CCTV network was achieved by providing grants to local government authorities under the 'Community Crime Prevention Fund' to install additional CCTV cameras and other infrastructure in such crime hot spots.

A number of councils in Western Australia were awarded grants from the State CCTV Strategy Infrastructure Fund in 2015, which included the following member Councils; Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater, Shire of Kalamunda and the Shire of Mundaring.

In terms of a Regional Crime Strategy there are a number of Community Safety and Crime Prevention Plans in existence in the region, however there is not a holistic regional approach.

In April 2008, the Shire of Kalamunda (now City), in partnership with the Town of Bassendean, Shire of Mundaring, City of Swan and the Office of Crime Prevention, developed the "2007 - 2010 Community Safety and Crime Prevention Plan". The plan outlined the community safety and crime prevention priorities and strategies to be adopted by the Shire of Kalamunda working with its partners. The plan identified regional priorities and regional strategies that the four local governments could implement together as well as strategies for the Shire of Kalamunda to implement in partnership with government and non-government organisations, community and business groups.

Whilst the Plan provided sound guidance in the areas of community safety and crime prevention at a regional level, it was determined a more localised plan would have greater benefit for the Shire of Kalamunda and its communities. With this in mind, the Shire developed a new "Community Safety and Crime Prevention Plan 2013-2018" to build upon on the knowledge and lessons learned through the development and implementation of the previous regional plan and an emphasis on local issues and local solutions. The City of Swan also developed a new "Community Safety Plan 2014 – 2018".

The Town of Bassendean created a detailed plan "Safer Bassendean – Community Safety and Crime Prevention Plan 2008 – 2011" outlining priority outcomes and measures to achieve these outcomes with strategies / actions and with partners and resources.

The City of Belmont developed a comprehensive plan "Community Safety and Crime Prevention Plan 2012 - 2015." It encompassed principle goals and key objectives and identified operational programs to meet the needs of the City.

## **REPORT**

Should the EMRC further explore opportunities for shared resourcing of mobile CCTV equipment, or for development of a Regional Crime Strategy, staff would need to investigate what options are available in terms of grant funding to progress such an initiative and/or what internal resources could be called upon to assist with progressing this project.



*Item 11.2 continued*

The following purposes or situations are just some examples of how mobile CCTV Trailer Cams can be utilised.

- Incident Management;
- Supplementing static guards and patrols;
- Traffic Monitoring (Traffic flow, Speed Management and Number Plate recognition);
- Event Security and Crowd Monitoring;
- Surveillance;
- Illegal dumping Monitoring; and
- Graffiti Monitoring.

Several companies offer mobile CCTV Trailer Cams for sale, however at the time of compiling this report only two companies had responded and provided details as shown below:

Purchase price of Mobile CCTV Units		
Company	Type of Unit	Purchase Price
Mobile Camera Security Tingalpa QLD 4173 Ph: (07) 3396 5206 Mob: 0419 633 723 www.mobilecamerasecurity.com Email: info@mobilecamerasecurity.com Contact: Mark Swan - Director	Paragon TrailerCam Mobile CCTV Security Trailer. The Paragon TrailerCam is an extremely versatile Mobile Surveillance Security System. They are extremely cost effective at 25% of the cost of a 24 hour static guard. The TrailerCams can be deployed quickly and easily with no locked in contracts. TrailerCams can be set up in 20 minutes. Capable of recording and transmitting active alarms and live footage across the Next-G mobile network or Long Range Wi-Fi.	Depending on whether the units are diesel powered or solar powered there are five models to choose from ranging in cost from \$66,000 to \$81,000.
<u>TrailerCams</u> – Willoughby NSW Ph: (02) 9882 4800 1300 360 619 www.trailercams.com.au	Paragon TrailerCam; The TrailerCam Mobile CCTV Security Trailer is the most advanced solar powered mobile security trailer system of its kind. Set up and operational in under 10 minutes. The units are independent Mobile CCTV stations that are capable of recording and transmitting live video footage across NextG mobile networks, Long Range Wi-fi, if in remote areas, using satellite options.	Similar costs to the above

Should member Councils consider the purchase of mobile CCTV units by the EMRC for hiring out, the estimated cost hiring the mobile units on a cost recovery basis would be between \$1,500 to \$1,900 per day. In terms of how such equipment could be funded the EMRC can investigate opportunities for grant funding or sponsorship to help with the capital cost of these items.



### *Item 11.2 continued*

Whether there is a need for having a united/regional approach to integrate and complement individual council plans and programs for the benefit of the region as a whole, or whether safety and crime prevention are best left for individual councils to identify local issues and provide local solutions is a matter for further discussion.

From a collection of differing council Crime Prevention Strategies and Plans (including City of Kalamunda, Town of Bassendean, City of Belmont and City of Swan), it appears the best results in reducing crime in a local area involves a collaborative approach focusing on a number of projects con-currently, including mobile CCTV units, youth engagement programs, community family events, elderly community interaction, and having visual Ranger interaction.

Should the CEOAC deem CCTV and/or a Regional Crime Prevention Strategy worthy of further investigation the EMRC's Regional Services Directorate will prepare a Report for Council's consideration.

## **STRATEGIC/POLICY IMPLICATIONS**

Key Result Area 2 – Economic Development

- 2.1 To facilitate increased investment in regional infrastructure
- 2.2 To facilitate regional economic development activities

## **FINANCIAL IMPLICATIONS**

As reflected in the report.


## **SUSTAINABILITY IMPLICATIONS**

Nil

## **RISK IMPLICATIONS**

A number of risks should be taken into account when considering the merits, or otherwise, of purchasing mobile CCTV unit(s). Such risks could include but not necessarily be limited to; potential damage to the mobile units when in situ, the level of the hire rate and whether it is competitive and the ever changing advances in technology such that the items may be superseded in a short space of time.

## **MEMBER COUNCIL IMPLICATIONS**

<b>Member Council</b>	<b>Implication Details</b>
Town of Bassendean	 Nil at this stage
City of Bayswater	
City of Belmont	
City of Kalamunda	
Shire of Mundaring	
City of Swan	



*Item 11.2 continued*

ATTACHMENT(S)

Nil

VOTING REQUIREMENT

Simple Majority

**RECOMMENDATION(S)**

For the CEOAC's consideration

Discussion ensued.

The CEOAC members agreed that it was not necessary for the EMRC to further pursue this initiative as member Councils were well accommodated for and it was felt that crime prevention was best undertaken at the local level. Member Councils would also pursue their own grant opportunities.

**CEOAC RECOMMENDATION(S)**

MOVED MR FOLEY

SECONDED MR CHRISTIE

That the information be noted and no further action is required by the EMRC at this stage.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

**COUNCIL RESOLUTION(S)**

MOVED CR LAVELL

SECONDED CR WOLFF

THAT THE INFORMATION BE NOTED AND NO FURTHER ACTION IS REQUIRED BY THE EMRC AT THIS STAGE.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



### **11.3 ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN**

**REFERENCE: D2018/00133 – D2018/00075**

The following items are included in the Information Bulletin, which accompanies the Agenda.

#### **1. REGIONAL SERVICES**

- 1.1 REGIONAL SERVICES ACTIVITY REPORT OCTOBER 2017 TO DECEMBER 2017  
(Ref: D2018/00357)
- 1.2 ALTERNATIVE WEED MANAGEMENT TRIAL REPORT (Ref: D2018/00766)

### **RECOMMENDATION**

That the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee notes the items contained in the Information Bulletin accompanying the 30 January 2018 Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee Agenda.

### **CEOAC RESOLUTION**

MOVED MR FOLEY

SECONDED MR CHRISTIE

THAT THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE NOTES THE ITEMS CONTAINED IN THE INFORMATION BULLETIN ACCOMPANYING THE 30 JANUARY 2018 CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE AGENDA

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**



## 12 REPORTS OF DELEGATES

Nil

## 13 NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING

Nil

## 14 GENERAL BUSINESS

### 14.1 EVENTS IN THE REGION

10 March 2018	EMRC	2018 Biennial Dinner
---------------	------	----------------------

### 14.2 OTHER GENERAL BUSINESS

Nil

## 15 CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC

Nil

## 16 FUTURE MEETINGS OF THE CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICERS ADVISORY COMMITTEE

The next meeting of the Chief Executive Officers Advisory Committee will be held on **6 March 2018 (informal)** at the City of Bayswater, 61 Broun Avenue, Morley WA 6062 commencing at 12:30pm with lunch at 12noon.

### Future Meetings 2018

Tuesday	6	March * (informal)	at	City of Bayswater
Tuesday	3	April	at	EMRC Administration Office
Tuesday	8	May (informal)	at	City of Kalamunda
Tuesday	5	June *	at	EMRC Administration Office
Tuesday	3	July (informal)	at	Shire of Mundaring
Tuesday	7	August	at	EMRC Administration Office
Tuesday	4	September (informal)	at	Town of Bassendean
Tuesday	2	October (if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Tuesday	20	November	at	EMRC Administration Office

\* Please note that Monday 5 March 2018 and Monday 4 June 2018 are Public Holidays.

## 17 DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING

There being no further business the meeting was closed at 12:50pm.





## **16 REPORTS OF DELEGATES**

Nil

## **17 MEMBERS' MOTIONS OF WHICH PREVIOUS NOTICE HAS BEEN GIVEN**

### **17.1 NOTICE OF MOTION RECEIVED FROM CR DAW**

In accordance with Clause 4.18 of the EMRC Standing Orders Local Law 2013, Cr Daw has given notice of his intention to move the following motion at the Ordinary Meeting of Council to be held on 15 February 2018:

- "1. That the first item of business for Council meetings be an Acknowledgement of Country to acknowledge the Noongar Aboriginal people as the traditional owners of the land.
2. That the Aboriginal flag be permanently raised at the EMRC alongside the Australian flag.
3. That the Council invites local Noongar elders to conduct a Welcome to Country ceremony and any other cultural ceremony required to mark the installation of the Aboriginal flag.
4. That the EMRC develops a Reconciliation Action Plan."

#### **Reason for Motion**

Councillor Daw has provided the following background information and comments to support his motion:

It has become a standard opening procedure for local governments to acknowledge Country, i.e., acknowledge the Aboriginal people of Australia as the traditional custodians of this land, and specifically the local Noongar people as the original First Nation people of the south west region of WA.

Under the Establishment Agreement of the local councils, which set up the EMRC, there is a stated objective of "Reconciliation". By acknowledging country and flying the Aboriginal flag alongside the Australian (and Western Australian flag), the EMRC will thereby be showing its commitment to reconciliation with the Aboriginal people of Australia. Flying the flag is a visible symbol of respect for Aboriginal culture.

Furthermore, by inviting Noongar Aboriginal Elders to conduct a Welcome to Country ceremony and any other cultural ceremony such as the 'smoking ceremony' (where native plants are burned like incense to produce smoke to cleanse the atmosphere) at the EMRC, the Council will be engendering a more inclusive community by embracing Aboriginal cultural traditions.

Finally, by developing a Reconciliation Action Plan, the EMRC will commit to reconciliation with the Aboriginal people of Australia, as per the intent and objective of the Establishment Agreement.

#### **Officer Comments**

Acknowledgements are dealt with administratively and would not require a change to the EMRC's Standing Orders.

Reference in the Establishment Agreement to Aboriginal Reconciliation is to a potential future regional service for the Member Councils, as contained within Schedule 2, Part 2 of the document.

Historically the EMRC has actively acknowledged and recognised aboriginal history and culture.



*Item 17 continued*

In August 2004 the EMRC hosted an Aboriginal Consultation Workshop to facilitate aboriginal consultation processes in Perth's Eastern Region. The workshop covered the following themes:

- Understanding the 'Dreamtime';
- Native Title history;
- Colonisation of the Swan Coastal Plain and the impact on the Noongar people;
- Traditional Aboriginal custodial responsibility;
- State and Federal Aboriginal Heritage Legislation;
- State and Federal Government Policy;
- *Aboriginal Heritage Act, 1972*; and
- Addressing the requirements of the Act.

The workshop was attended by representatives from the Town of Bassendean, City of Belmont, EMRC, Shire of Mundaring, City of Swan and the Swan Catchment Council.

In February 2009 the EMRC completed its *Swan and Helena Rivers Management Framework - Heritage Audit and Statement of Significance* final report (dated 26 February 2009), which included Natural, Aboriginal and Heritage Values and consultation outcomes (Ref: DMDOC/114266). This report was commissioned by the EMRC in response to a recommendation contained in the 'Swan and Helena Rivers Management Framework Report' (SHRMF), prepared by Hassell Ltd in 2007.

At a workshop held in June 2009, the Swan and Helena Rivers Management Framework (SHRMF) Steering and Officer Working Group members prioritised the need for a Regional Aboriginal Consultation Plan to assist in improving the current planning and consultation processes through Section 18 applications under the *Aboriginal Heritage Act 1972* and to enable more consultative and respectful engagement with the Indigenous community.

The EMRC developed a project plan in 2010 to guide the preparation of a Regional Aboriginal Consultation Plan - Swan and Helena River Management Framework - April 2010 (Ref: DMDOC/120811).

The preparation of the *Swan and Helena Rivers Management Framework Report - Regional Aboriginal Consultation Plan Desktop Assessment, 2010* included the Town of Bassendean, City of Bayswater, City of Belmont and City of Swan. The report considered relevant legislation; local, state and national reports and strategies; resources and various local government models (Ref: DMDOC/141418).

As a result of the abovementioned work by the EMRC the following five documents were prepared:

- Perth's Eastern Region Swan River Trails Project;
- Heritage Audit and Statement of Significance;
- Regional Recreational Path Development Plan;
- Best Management Practices for Foreshore Stabilisation – Swan River Trust and EMRC; and
- Best Management Practices for Shore Stabilisation – Concept Designs for City of Bayswater – Swan River Trust and EMRC.

A stakeholder consultation workshop on the *Regional Aboriginal Consultation Guidelines* was initiated by the EMRC and held on 10 March 2011. The workshop was attended by 44 representatives from member Councils, a non-member Council, and various agencies and was facilitated by Noongar elder Mr Ken Hayward.



*Item 17 continued*

The EMRC prepared a report for the 11 October 2011 CEOAC meeting seeking input from member Council CEOs on the draft *Regional Aboriginal Consultation Guidelines – Acknowledge and respect Noongar Culture and Heritage* (Ref: DMDOC/159420). The Guidelines were re-presented back to the CEOAC at its 7 February 2012 meeting and presented to Council at its 16 February 2012 meeting during which Council resolved as follows (Ref: DMDOC/161247):

*“THAT:*

1. *COUNCIL RECEIVE THE DRAFT REGIONAL ABORIGINAL CONSULTATION GUIDELINES FORMING THE ATTACHMENT TO THIS REPORT.*
2. *THE DRAFT REGIONAL ABORIGINAL CONSULTATION GUIDELINES BE FORWARDED TO THE SOUTH WEST ABORIGINAL LAND AND SEA COUNCIL (SWALSC), DEPARTMENT OF INDIGENOUS AFFAIRS (DIA), SWAN RIVER TRUST (SRT), WA PLANNING COMMISSION (WAPC) AND STAKEHOLDERS WHO WERE INVOLVED IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THESE GUIDELINES FOR COMMENT.*

*CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY”*

In May 2013 the EMRC published its *Regional Aboriginal Consultation Guidelines*. (Ref: DMDOC/180575).

Industry and community presentations/workshops were held in March 2014, titled; *Regional Aboriginal Consultation Guidelines - Your Way Our Way Workshop* (Ref: D2014/03099).

The EMRC does not have a Reconciliation Action Plan (RAP) per se but does have an approved *Regional Aboriginal Consultation Guidelines* which is utilised and referred to as required. A RAP is a strategic document that supports an organisation's business plan. It includes practical actions that will drive an organisation's contribution to reconciliation both internally and in the communities in which it operates.

The EMRC does not have flag poles at the Administration Offices on which to raise and lower flags. Such tasks and actions come with a set of comprehensive guidelines and protocols. Introducing flag raising would require the allocation of staff time and the purchase of the appropriate flags and flag poles and at a time when the EMRC is looking at ways to reduce operational costs this would add further financial impost.

Cr Daw summarised the notice of motion.

The Chairman put forward the following motion to Councillors.

- “1. *That the first item of business for Council meetings be an Acknowledgement of Country to acknowledge the Noongar Aboriginal people as the traditional owners of the land.*
2. *That the Aboriginal flag be permanently raised at the EMRC alongside the Australian flag.*
3. *That the Council invites local Noongar elders to conduct a Welcome to Country ceremony and any other cultural ceremony required to mark the installation of the Aboriginal flag.*
4. *That the EMRC develops a Reconciliation Action Plan.”*

Discussion ensued on the following topics:

- Councillors to be briefed on the Reconciliation Action Plan as it progresses, with a report to be presented to Council for adoption;
- Cost of flag poles and flags;
- Flags to be placed within Council Chambers;
- Flag Etiquette; and
- EMRC Profile from outside the building.



*Item 17 continued*

Cr Wilson suggested that point 3 of the motion be amended to include “from the Whadjuk working party” prior to the word “to.” He also suggested that it might be beneficial to have a “*sub-committee*” to address point 4 of the motion “*That the EMRC develops a Reconciliation Action Plan*”.

Cr Daw agreed to the revised motion for point 3 and requested further Councillor discussion on point 4.

After some discussion, Cr Daw agreed to the revised motion for point 4 to be amended to include “working party consisting of Councillors and staff” after the word “Plan.”

## **SUBSTANTIVE MOTION**

- “1. That the first item of business for Council meetings be an Acknowledgement of Country to acknowledge the Noongar Aboriginal people as the traditional owners of this land.*
- 2. That the Aboriginal flag be permanently raised at the EMRC alongside the Australian flag.*
- 3. That the Council invites local Noongar elders from the Whadjuk working party to conduct a Welcome to Country ceremony and any other cultural ceremony required to mark the installation of the Aboriginal flag.*
- 4. That the EMRC develops a Reconciliation Action Plan through a working party consisting of Councillors and staff.”*

## **COUNCIL RESOLUTION**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR WILSON

THAT:

1. THE FIRST ITEM OF BUSINESS FOR COUNCIL MEETINGS BE AN ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF COUNTRY TO ACKNOWLEDGE THE NOONGAR ABORIGINAL PEOPLE AS THE TRADITIONAL OWNERS OF THIS LAND.
2. THE ABORIGINAL FLAG BE PERMANENTLY RAISED AT THE EMRC ALONGSIDE THE AUSTRALIAN FLAG.
3. COUNCIL INVITES LOCAL NOONGAR ELDERS FROM THE WHADJUK WORKING PARTY TO CONDUCT A WELCOME TO COUNTRY CEREMONY AND ANY OTHER CULTURAL CEREMONY REQUIRED TO MARK THE INSTALLATION OF THE ABORIGINAL FLAG.
4. THAT THE EMRC DEVELOPS A RECONCILIATION ACTION PLAN THROUGH A WORKING PARTY CONSISTING OF COUNCILLORS AND STAFF.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

## **18 NEW BUSINESS OF AN URGENT NATURE APPROVED BY THE CHAIRMAN OR PRESIDING MEMBER OR BY DECISION OF MEETING**

The Chairman announced that Council would deal with this item at Item 19 Confidential Matters For Which The Meeting May Be Closed To The Public as it was a confidential update.



## **19 CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS FOR WHICH THE MEETING MAY BE CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC**

Item 18 New Business Of An Urgent Nature Approved By The Chairman Or Presiding Member Or By Decision Of Meeting was dealt with at this point in the meeting.

### **RECOMMENDATION (Closing meeting to the public)**

That with the exception of ....., the meeting be closed to members of the public in accordance with Section 5.23 (2) of the *Local Government Act 1995* for the purpose of dealing with matters of a confidential nature.

### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION**

MOVED CR KOVALEVS

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE CEO, DIRECTOR CORPORATE SERVICES, DIRECTOR WASTE SERVICES, DIRECTOR REGIONAL SERVICES, DEPUTY COUNCILLORS, MEMBER CEO'S, DEPUTY TAC MEMBER AND PERSONAL ASSISTANT TO THE DIRECTOR CORPORATE SERVICES THE MEETING BE CLOSED TO MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC IN ACCORDANCE WITH SECTION 5.23 (2) OF THE *LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT 1995* FOR THE PURPOSE OF DEALING WITH MATTERS OF A CONFIDENTIAL NATURE.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

The doors of the meeting were closed at 6:40pm and members of the public departed the Council Chambers.

The Chief Executive Officer, Director Corporate Services, Director Waste Services, Director Regional Services, Deputy Councillors, Member Council CEO's, Deputy Technical Advisory Committee member and Personal Assistant to the Director Corporate Services remained in Council Chambers.

## **19.1 RESOURCE RECOVERY FACILITY REQUEST FOR TENDER 2016-005 – PROJECT UPDATE**

This item is recommended to be confidential because it contains matters of a commercial-in-confidence.

### **RECOMMENDATION [Meeting re-opened to the public]**

That the meeting be re-opened, the members of the public be invited to return to the meeting and the recommendations passed behind closed doors be recorded.

### **COUNCIL RESOLUTION**

MOVED CR DAW

SECONDED CR LAVELL

THAT THE MEETING BE RE-OPENED, THE MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC BE INVITED TO RETURN TO THE MEETING AND THE RECOMMENDATIONS PASSED BEHIND CLOSED DOORS BE RECORDED.

**CARRIED UNANIMOUSLY**

The doors of the meeting were re-opened at 6:55pm and members of the public returned to the Council Chambers.

There was no resolution passed behind closed doors.



## 20 FUTURE MEETINGS OF COUNCIL

The next meeting of Council will be held on **Thursday 22 March 2018** at the EMRC Administration Office, 1<sup>st</sup> Floor, Ascot Place, 226 Great Eastern Highway, Belmont WA 6104 commencing at 6:00pm.

### Future Meetings 2018

Thursday	15 February		at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	22 March		at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	19 April	(if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	24 May	(if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	21 June		at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	19 July	(if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	23 August	(if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	20 September		at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	18 October	(if required)	at	EMRC Administration Office
Thursday	6 December		at	EMRC Administration Office
January 2019 (recess)				

## 21 DECLARATION OF CLOSURE OF MEETING

The Chairman requested that Councillors relay the information provided in the EMRC Information Bulletin Item 2.1 Regional Services Activity Report October to December 2017 to each of their non EMRC Councillor members as this report outlines the activities undertaken by the EMRC with each of the member Councils.

There being no further business, the meeting was closed at 6:58pm.